This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

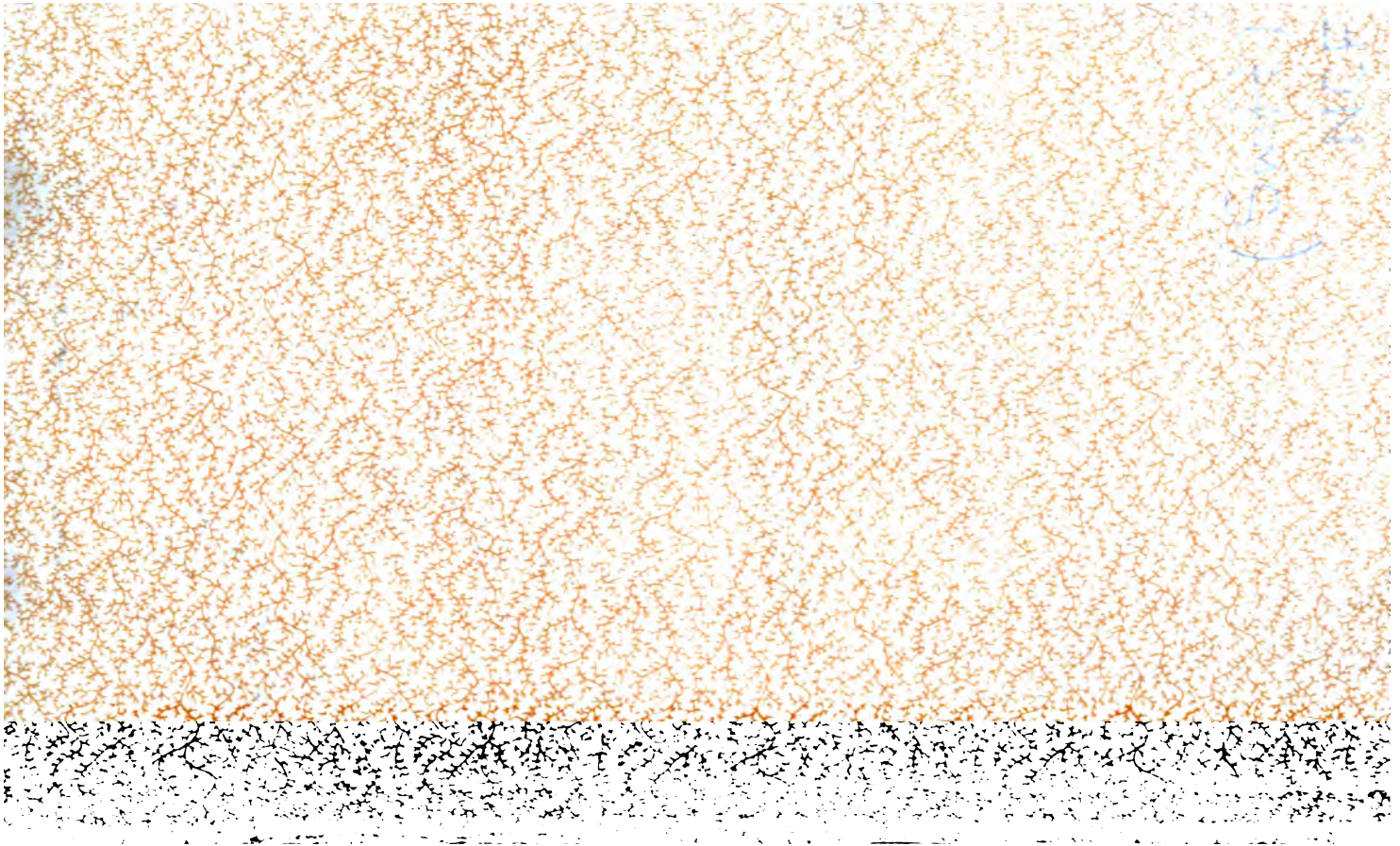
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

[redacted]



THE

WORKS

OF

Dr. Jonathan Swift,

Dean of St. Patrick's, Dublin.

VOLUME V.

NEW-YORK

LONDON,
Printed for C. BATHURST, C. HITCH and L. HAWES.
MDCCLIV.

CONTENTS

Of the HISTORY of JOHN BULL.

PART I.

CHAP. I. *The occaſion of the law-ſuit.* page 1.

Chap. II. *How* Bull *and* Frog *grew jealous that the lord* Strutt *intended to give all his cuſtom to his grandfather* Lewis Baboon. p. 3.

Chap. III. *A copy of* Bull *and* Frog's *letter to lord* Strutt. p. 5.

Chap. IV. *How* Bull *and* Frog *went to law with lord* Strutt *about the premiſes, and were joined by the reſt of the tradeſmen.* p. 7.

Chap. V. *The true characters of* John Bull, Nic. Frog, *and* Hocus. p. 10.

Chap. VI. *Of the various ſucceſs of the law-ſuit.* p. 12.

Chap. VII. *How* John Bull *was ſo mightily pleaſed with the ſucceſs, that he was going to leave off his trade, and turn lawyer.* p. 14.

Chap. VIII. *How* John *diſcovered, that* Hocus *had an intrigue with his wife, and what followed thereupon.* p. 17.

Chap. X. *Of ſome extraordinary things that paſſed at the* Salutation *tavern, in the conference between* Bull, Frog, *eſquire* South, *and* Lewis Baboon. p. 123.

Chap. XI. *The apprehending, examination, and impriſonment of* Jack, *for ſuſpicion of poiſoning.* p. 129.

Chap. XII. *How* Jack's *friends came to viſit him in priſon, and what advice they gave him.* p. 138.

Chap. XIII. *How* Jack *hanged himſelf up by the perſuaſion of his friends, who broke their word, and left his neck in the nooſe.* p. 143.

Chap. XIV. *The conference between* Don Diego *and* John Bull. p. 151.

Chap. XV. *The ſequel of the meeting at the* Salutation. p. 153.

Chap. XVI. *How* John Bull *and* Nic. Frog *ſettled their accompts.* p. 161.

Chap. XVII. *How* John Bull *found all his family in an uproar at home.* p. 169.

Chap. XVIII. *How* Lewis Baboon *came to viſit* John Bull, *and what paſſed between them.* p. 174.

Chap. XIX. Nic. Frog's *letter to* John Bull; *wherein he endeavours to vindicate all his conduct*

conduct with relation to John Bull *and the law-ſuit.* p. 181.
Chap. XX. *The diſcourſe that paſſed between* Nic. Frog *and eſquire* South, *which* John Bull *overheard.* p. 185.
Chap. XXI. *The reſt of* Nic's *fetches to keep* John *out of* Eccleſdown-Caſtle. p. 191.
Chap. XXII. *Of the great joy that* John *expreſſed when he got poſſeſſion of* Eccleſdown. p. 197.
POSTSCRIPT. 200.

THE

Law is a Bottomleſs Pit.

OR,

THE HISTORY

OF

JOHN BULL.

Publiſhed from

A Manuſcript found in the Cabinet of the famous Sir *H. Poleſworth*, in the Year 1712.

THE PREFACE.

WHEN I was firſt called to the office of hiſtoriographer to *John Bull*, he expreſſed himſelf to this purpoſe: *Sir Humphry Poleſworth**, *I know you are a plain-dealer*; *it is for that reaſon I have choſen you for this important truſt*; *ſpeak the truth*, *and ſpare not*. That I might fulfil thoſe his honourable intentions, I obtained leave to repair to, and attend him in his moſt ſecret retirements; and I put the journals of all tranſactions into a ſtrong box, to be opened at a fitting occaſion, after the manner of the hiſtoriographers of ſome *eaſtern* monarchs: this I thought was the ſafeſt way; though I declare I was never afraid to be *choped*† by my maſter for telling of truth. It is from thoſe journals that my memoirs are compiled: therefore let not poſterity a thouſand years hence look for truth in the voluminous annals of pedants, who are entirely ignorant of the

* A member of parliament, eminent for a certain cant in his converſation; of which there is a good deal in this book.

† A cant word of ſir *Humphry's*.

ſecret ſprings of great actions; if they do, let me tell them they will be *nebuſed**.

With incredible pains have I endeavoured to copy the ſeveral beauties of the † ancient and modern hiſtorians; the impartial temper of *Herodotus*; the gravity, auſterity, and ſtrict morals of *Thucydides*, the extenſive knowledge of *Xenophon*, the ſublimity and grandeur of *Titus Livius*; and to avoid the careleſs ſtyle of *Polybius*, I have borrowed conſiderable ornaments from *Dionyſius Halicarnaſſeus* and *Diodorus Siculus*. The *ſpecious gilding* of *Tacitus* I have endeavoured to ſhun. *Mariana*, *Davila*, and *Fra. Paulo*, are thoſe amongſt the moderns whom I thought moſt worthy of imitation; but I cannot be ſo diſingenous, as not to own the infinite obligations I have to the *Pilgrims Progreſs* of *John Bunyan*, and the *Tenter Belly* of the reverend *Joſeph Hall*.

From ſuch encouragement and helps, it is eaſy to gueſs to what a degree of perfection I might have brought this great

* Another cant word, ſignifying *deceived*.

† A parody on *Boyer's* preface to his *Hiſtory of queen Anne*.

work,

work, had it not been nipt in the bud by ſome illiterate people in both *houſes of parliament*, who envying the great figure I was to make in future ages, under pretence of raiſing money for the war, have padlocked* all thoſe very pens that were to celebrate the actions of their heroes, by ſilencing at once the whole univerſity of *Grub-ſtreet*. I am perſuaded that nothing but the proſpect of an approaching *peace* could have encouraged them to make ſo bold a ſtep. But ſuffer me, in the name of the reſt of the matriculates of that famous univerſity, to aſk them ſome plain queſtions: Do they think that peace will bring along with it the golden age? Will there be never a dying ſpeech of a traitor? Are *Cethegus* and *Catiline* turned ſo tame, that there will be no opportunity to cry about the ſtreets, *A dangerous plot?* Will peace bring ſuch plenty, that no gentleman will have occaſion to go upon the highway, or break into a houſe? I am ſorry, that the world ſhould be ſo much impoſed upon by the dreams of a *falſe*

* Act reſtraining the liberty of the preſs, *etc.* which was paſſed in 1712; and the peace of *Utrecht*, concluded in 1713.

prophet,

prophet, as to imagine the *Millennium* is at hand. *O Grub-ſtreet!* thou fruitful nurſery of towering genius's! How do I lament thy downfal? Thy ruin could never be meditated by any who meant well to *engliſh liberty*: no modern *Lycæum* will ever equal thy glory: whether in ſoft paſtorals thou didſt ſing the flames of pampered apprentices and coy cook-maids; or mournful ditties of departing lovers; or if to *Maeonian* ſtrains thou raiſedſt thy voice, to record the ſtratagems, the arduous exploits, and the nocturnal ſcalade of needy heroes, the terror of your peaceful citizens, deſcribing the powerful *Betty* or the artful *Picklock*, or the ſecret caverns and grotto's of *Vulcan* ſweating at his forge, and ſtamping the queen's image on viler metals, which he retales for beef, and pots of ale: or if thou wert content in ſimple narrative, to relate the cruel acts of implacable revenge, or the complaints of raviſhed virgins bluſhing to tell their adventures before the liſtening crowd of city damſels; whilſt in thy faithful hiſtory thou intermingleſt the graveſt counſels and the pureſt morals. Nor leſs acute and piercing

wert

wert thou in thy ſearch and pompous deſcription of the works of nature; whether in proper and emphatick terms thou didſt paint the blazing comet's fiery tail, the ſtupendous force of dreadful thunder and earthquakes, and the unrelenting inundations. Sometimes, with *Machiavelian* ſagacity, thou unravelledſt intrigues of ſtate, and the traiterous conſpiracies of rebels, giving wiſe counſel to monarchs. How didſt thou move our terror and our pity with thy paſſionate ſcenes between *Jack-Catch* and the heroes of the *Old-Bailey!* How didſt thou deſcribe their intrepid march up *Holborn-hill!* Nor didſt thou ſhine leſs in thy theological capacity, when thou gaveſt ghoſtly counſel to dying felons, and didſt record the guilty pangs of ſabbath-breakers. How will the noble arts of *John Overton's* * painting and ſculpture now languiſh! where rich invention, proper expreſſion, correct deſign, divine attitudes, and artful contraſt, heightened with the beauties of *Clar. Obſcur.* embelliſhed thy celebrated pieces, to the delight

* The engraver of the cuts before the *Grub-ſtreet* papers.

and

and aſtoniſhment of the judicious multitude! Adieu, perſuaſive eloquence! the quaint metaphor, the poignant irony, the proper epithet, and the lively ſimile, are fled for ever! Inſtead of theſe, we ſhall have, *I know not what!—The illiterate will tell the reſt with pleaſure* !*

I hope, the reader will excuſe this digreſſion, due by way of condolence to my worthy brethren of *Grub-ſtreet*, for the approaching barbarity that is likely to overſpread all its regions, by this oppreſſive and exorbitant tax. It has been my good fortune to receive my education there; and ſo long as I preſerved ſome figure and rank amongſt the learned of that ſociety, I ſcorned to take my degree either at *Utrecht* or *Leyden*, though I was offered it *gratis* by the profeſſors in thoſe univerſities.

* Vid. the preface to four ſermons by *William Fleetwood* biſhop of *St. Aſaph*, printed in 1712; where having diſplayed the *beautiful and pleaſing proſpect* which was opened by the war, he complains that the ſpirit of diſcord had given us in its ſtead—*I know not what—Our enemies will tell the reſt with pleaſure.* This preface was by order of the houſe of commons burnt by the hangman in *Palace-yard, Weſtminſter.*

And

And now, that poſterity may not be ignorant in what age ſo excellent a hiſtory was written (which would otherwiſe, no doubt, be the ſubject of its enquiries) I think it proper to inform the learned of future times, that it was compiled when *Lewis* the XIVth was king of *France*, and *Philip* his grandſon of *Spain*; when *England* and *Holland*, in conjunction with the *emperor* and the *allies*, entered into a war againſt theſe two princes, which laſted ten years under the *management* of the duke of *Marlborough*, and was put to a concluſion by the treaty of *Utrecht* under the miniſtry of the earl of *Oxford* in the year 1713.

Many at that time did imagine the hiſtory of *John Bull*, and the perſonages mentioned in it, to be *allegorical*, which the author would never own. Notwithſtanding; to indulge the reader's fancy and curioſity, I have printed at the bottom of the page the *ſuppoſed* alluſions of the moſt obſcure parts of the ſtory.

CONTENTS
Of VOLUME V.

By Dr. ARBUTHNOT.

LAW is a bottomleſs pit, or the hiſtory of John Bull page 1.
The hiſtory of John Bull, *Part* II. 69.
The art of political lying 205.
Reaſons offered by the company of upholders againſt part of the bill for viewing and examining drugs and medicines 227.
The petition of the colliers, cooks, blackſmiths, etc. *againſt catoptrical victuallers* 233.
It cannot rain but it pours: or London *ſtrewed with rarities* 241.

By Mr. POPE and Mr. GAY.

Dr. Robert Norris's *narrative of the ſtrange and deplorable frenzy of Mr.* John Dennis 249.
An account of the poiſoning of Edmund Curll, *with a copy of his laſt will and teſtament* 269.

A fur-

page
A further account of the condition of Edmund Curll 280.
A relation of the circumcision of Edmund Curll 295.
God's revenge against punning 305.
A prophecy of the Mohocks 310.
The Country-post 315.
A true and faithful narrative of what passed in London, *or a rumour of the day of judgment* 322.

THE

THE HISTORY

OF

JOHN BULL.

CHAP. I.

The occaſion of the law-ſuit.

I NEED not tell you of the great quarrels, that have happen'd in our neighbourhood ſince the death of the late lord *Strutt* [1]; how the parſon [2], and a [3] cunning attorney, got him to ſettle his eſtate upon his couſin [4] *Philip Baboon* to the great diſappointment of his couſin [5] eſquire *South*. Some ſtick not to ſay, that the parſon and the attorney forged a will, for which they were well paid by the family of the *Ba-*

[1] *Charles* II. of *Spain* died without iſſue, and

[2] *Card. Portocarero* and the

[3] *Marſhal of Harcourt*, employed, as is ſuppoſed, by the *Houſe of Bourbon*, prevailed upon him to make a will, by which he ſettled the ſucceſſion of the *Spaniſh* monarchy upon

[4] *Philip of Bourbon Duke of Anjou*, though his right had by the moſt ſolemn renunciations been barred in favour of

[5] the *Archduke Charles of Auſtria*;

boons: let that be as it will, it is matter of fact, that the honour and eſtate have continued ever ſince in the perſon of *Philip Baboon.*

You know, that the lord *Strutts* have for many years been poſſeſs'd of a very great landed eſtate, well-condition'd, wooded, watered, with coal, ſalt, tin, copper, iron, *&c.* all within themſelves; that it has been the misfortune of that family to be the property of their ſtewards, tradeſmen, and inferior ſervants, which has brought great incumbrances upon them; at the ſame time, their not abating of their expenſive way of living has forced them to mortgage their beſt manors: it is credibly reported, that the butchers and bakers bill of a lord *Strutt*, that lived two hundred years ago, are not yet paid.

When *Philip Baboon* came firſt to the poſſeſſion of the lord *Strutt's* eſtate, his tradeſmen, as is uſual upon ſuch occaſions, waited upon him to wiſh him joy and beſpeak his cuſtom: the two chief were [6] *John Bull* the clothier, and [7] *Nic. Frog*

[6] the *Engliſh* and

[7] the *Dutch* congratulated *Philip* upon a ſucceſſion, which they were not able to prevent: but to diſappoint the ambition of

the

the linen-draper: They told him, that the *Bulls* and *Frogs* had ſerv'd the lord *Strutts* with drapery-ware for many years; that they were honeſt and fair dealers; that their bills had never been queſtion'd; that the lord *Strutts* lived generouſly, and never uſed to dirty their fingers with pen, ink, and counters; that his lordſhip might depend upon their honeſty; that they would uſe him as kindly, as they had done his predeceſſors. The young lord ſeem'd to take all in good part, and diſmiſs'd them with a deal of ſeeming content, aſſuring them he did not intend to change any of the honourable maxims of his predeceſſors.

CHAP. II.

How Bull *and* Frog *grew jealous, that the lord* Strutt *intended to give all his cuſtom to his grandfather* Lewis Baboon[1].

IT happened unfortunately for the peace of our neighbourhood, that this young lord had an old cunning rogue, or (as the *Scots* call it) *a falſe loon*, of a grandfather,

[1] *Lewis the* XIV, and hinder the *French* nation, whoſe

that one might juſtly call a *Jack of all trades*[2]; ſometimes you would ſee him behind his counter ſelling broad-cloth, ſometimes meaſuring linen; next day he would be dealing in mercery-ware; high heads, ribbons, gloves, fans, and lace, he underſtood to a nicety; *Charles Mather* could not bubble a young beau better with a toy; nay, he would deſcend even to the ſelling of tape, garters, and ſhoebuckles: when ſhop was ſhut up, he would go about the neighbourhood, and earn half a crown by teaching the young men and maids to dance. By theſe methods he had acquired immenſe riches, which he uſed to ſquander[3] away at back-ſword, quarter-ſtaff, and cudgel-play, in which he took great pleaſure, and challeng'd all the country. You will ſay it is no wonder if *Bull* and *Frog* ſhould be jealous of this fellow. "It is "not impoſſible (ſays *Frog* to *Bull*) but "this old rogue will take the manage-

[2] *trade and character* are thus deſcribed, and whoſe king had a

[3] *ſtrong diſpoſition to war*, from becoming too potent, an alliance was formed to "procure a reaſonable ſatisfac- "tion to the houſe of *Auſtria* "for its pretenſions to the "*Spaniſh* ſucceſſion, and ſuf- "ficient

"ment

" ment of the young lord's buſineſs into
" his hands; beſides the raſcal has good
" ware, and will ſerve him as cheap as any
" body. In that caſe, I leave you to judge
" what muſt become of us and our fami-
" lies; we muſt ſtarve, or turn journey-
" men to old *Lewis Baboon*; therefore,
" neighbour, I hold it adviſeable, that we
" write to young lord *Strutt* to know the
" bottom of this matter.

CHAP. III.

A copy of Bull *and* Frog's *letter to lord* Strutt.

MY LORD,

I Suppoſe your lordſhip knows, that the *Bulls* and the *Frogs* have ſerved the lord *Strutts* with all ſorts of drapery-ware time out of mind: and whereas we are jealous, not without reaſon, that your lordſhip intends henceforth to buy of your grandſire old *Lewis Baboon*; this is to inform your lordſhip, that this proceeding does not ſuit with the circumſtances of our families, who have lived and made a good figure in the world by the generoſity of

the lord *Strutts*. Therefore we think fit to acquaint your lordſhip, that you muſt find ſufficient *ſecurity* [4] to us, our heirs and aſſigns, that you will not employ *Lewis Baboon*; or elſe we will take our remedy at *law*, clap an action upon you of 20,000*l.* for old debts, ſeize and diſtrain your goods and chattels, which, conſidering your lordſhip's circumſtances, will plunge you into difficulties, from which it will not be eaſy to extricate yourſelf; therefore we hope, when your lordſhip has better conſidered on it, you will comply with the deſire of

Your loving friends,

JOHN BULL,
NIC. FROG.

Some of *Bull's* friends adviſed him to take gentler methods with the young lord; but *John* naturally loved rough play. It is impoſſible to expreſs the ſurprize of the lord *Strutt* upon the receipt of this letter;

[4] "*ſecurity* to *England* and "*Holland* for their dominions, navigation, and commerce, and to prevent the "union of the two monarchies *France* and *Spain*." To effect theſe purpoſes, queen *Ann* was by

he was not flush in *ready* either to go to law, or clear old debts, neither could he find good bail: he offered to bring matters to a friendly accommodation; and promis'd upon his word of honour, that he would not change his drapers; but all to no purpose, for *Bull* and *Frog* saw clearly that old *Lewis* would have the cheating of him.

CHAP. IV.

How Bull *and* Frog *went to law with lord* Strutt *about the premises, and were joyn'd by the rest of the tradesmen.*

ALL endeavours of accommodation between lord *Strutt* and his drapers prov'd vain; jealousies increas'd, and indeed it was rumoured abroad, that lord *Strutt* had bespoke his new liveries of old *Lewis Baboon*. This coming to Mrs *Bull's* [1] ears, when *John Bull* came home, he found all his family in an uproar. Mrs. *Bull* you must know, was very apt to be cholerick. "You sot, says she, you loiter

[1] *the parliament* precipitated Among her allies were into the war as a principal.

" about ale-houſes and taverns, ſpend your " time at billiards, ninepins, or puppet- " ſhows, or flaunt about the ſtreets in " your new gilt chariot, never minding " me nor your numerous family. Don't " you hear how lord *Strutt* has beſpoke " his liveries at *Lewis Baboon's* ſhop? Don't " you ſee how that old fox ſteals away " your cuſtomers, and turns you out of " your buſineſs every day, and you ſit like " an idle drone with your hands in your " pockets? Fie upon't! up man, rouze " thyſelf; I'll ſell to my ſhift, before I'll " be ſo uſed by that knave." You muſt think Mrs. *Bull* had been pretty well tuned up by *Frog*, who chimed in with her learned harangue. No further delay now, but to council learned in the law they go, who unanimouſly aſſured them both of the juſtice and infallible ſucceſs of their law-ſuit.

I told you before, that old *Lewis Baboon* was a ſort of a *Jack of all trades*, which made the reſt of the tradeſmen jealous, as well as *Bull* and *Frog*; they hearing of the quarrel were glad of an opportunity of joining againſt old *Lewis Baboon*, provided that

that *Bull* and *Frog* would bear the charges of the ſuit; even lying *Ned*, [2] the chimney-ſweeper of *Savoy*, and *Tom* [3] the *Portugal* duſtman, put in their claims; and the cauſe was put into the hands of [4] *Humphry Hocus* the attorney.

A declaration was drawn up to ſhew "That *Bull* and *Frog* had undoubted right "by preſcription to be drapers to the lord "*Strutts*; that there were ſeveral old con-"tracts to that purpoſe; that *Lewis Baboon* "had taken up the trade of clothier and "draper, without ſerving his time or pur-"chaſing his freedom; that he ſold goods, "that were not marketable, without the "ſtamp; that he himſelf was more fit for "a bully than a tradeſman, and went about "through all the country fairs challeng-"ing people to fight prizes, wreſtling and "cudgel-play;" and abundance more to this purpoſe.

CHAP.

[2] the *Duke of Savoy* and [3] the *King of Portugal*; and [4] *John Churchill Duke of Marlborough* was appointed general in chief of the confederate army.

CHAP. V.

The true characters of John Bull, Nic. Frog, *and* Hocus.

FOR the better underſtanding the following hiſtory, the reader ought to know, that *Bull*, in the main, was an honeſt plain-dealing fellow, cholerick, bold, and of a very unconſtant temper; he dreaded not old *Lewis* either at back-ſword, ſingle faulchion, or cudgel-play; but then he was very apt to quarrel with his beſt friends, eſpecially if they pretended to govern him: if you flatter'd him you might lead him like a child. *John's* temper depended very much upon the air; his ſpirits roſe and fell with the weather-glaſs. *John* was quick, and underſtood his buſineſs very well; but no man alive was more careleſs in looking into his accounts, or more cheated by partners, apprentices, and ſervants. This was occaſioned by his being a boon companion, loving his bottle and his diverſion; for, to ſay truth, no man kept a better houſe than *John*, nor ſpent

ſpent his money more generouſly. By plain and fair dealing *John* had acquir'd ſome plumbs, and might have kept them, had it not been for his unhappy law-ſuit.

NIC. FROG was a cunning ſly whoreſon, quite the reverſe of *John* in many particulars; covetous, frugal; minded domeſtic affairs; would pinch his belly to ſave his pocket; never loſt a farthing by careleſs ſervants, or bad debtors. He did not care much for any ſort of diverſions, except tricks of *high german* artiſts, and *leger-de-main:* no man exceeded *Nic.* in theſe; yet it muſt be owned, that *Nic.* was a fair dealer, and in that way acquired immenſe riches.

HOCUS was an old cunning attorney; and though this was the firſt conſiderable ſuit, that ever he was engaged in, he ſhewed himſelf ſuperior in addreſs to moſt of his profeſſion: he kept always good clerks, he loved money, was ſmooth-tongued, gave good words, and ſeldom loſt his temper: he was not worſe than an infidel, for he provided plentifully for his family; but he loved himſelf better than them all: the neighbours reported, that he was hen-

pecked;

pecked; which was impoſſible by ſuch a mild-ſpirited woman, as his wife was.

CHAP. VI.

Of the various ſucceſs of the law-ſuit.

LAW *is a bottomleſs pit; it is a cormorant, a harpy, that devours every thing.* *John Bull* was flatter'd by the lawyers, that his ſuit would not laſt above a year or two at moſt; that before that time he would be in quiet poſſeſſion of his buſineſs: yet ten long years did *Hocus* ſteer his cauſe through all the *meanders* of the law, and all the courts. No ſkill, no addreſs was wanting; and, to ſay truth, *John* did not ſtarve his cauſe; there wanted not *yellow-boys* to fee counſel, hire witneſſes, and bribe juries: lord *Strutt* was generally caſt, never had one verdict in his favour; [1] and *John* was promiſed that the next, and the next, would be the final de-

[1] The war was carried on againſt *France* and *Spain* with great ſucceſs, and a peace might have been concluded upon the principles of the alliance; but a partition of the *Spaniſh* dominions in favour of the houſe of *Auſtria*, and an engagement that the ſame perſon ſhould never be king of *France* and *Spain*, were not now thought ſufficient.

termi-

termination; but alas! that final determination and happy concluſion was like an inchanted iſland, the nearer *John* came to it, the further it went from him: new trials upon new points ſtill aroſe; new doubts, new matters to be cleared; in ſhort, lawyers ſeldom part with ſo good a cauſe, till they have got the oyſter, and their clients the ſhell. *John's* ready money, book-debts, bonds, mortgages, all went into the lawyers pockets: then *John* began to borrow money upon *Bank-ſtock* and *Eaſt-India* bonds; now and then a farm went to pot: at laſt [2] it was thought a good expedient to ſet up eſquire *South's* title, to prove the *will forg'd*, and diſpoſſeſs *Philip* lord *Strutt* at once. Here again was a new field for the lawyers, and the cauſe grew more intricate than ever. *John* grew madder and madder; wherever he met any of lord *Strutt's* ſervants, he tore off their cloaths: now and then you would ſee them come home naked, without ſhoes, ſtockings, and linen. As

[2] It was inſiſted, that the will in favour of *Philip* was contrary to treaty; and there was a parliamentary declaration for continuing the war, till he ſhould be dethroned.

for

for old *Lewis Baboon*, he was reduced to his laſt ſhift, though he had as many as any other: his children were reduced from rich ſilks to *Doily* ſtuffs, his ſervants in rags, and bare-footed; inſtead of good victuals, they now lived upon neck-beef, and bullock's liver: in ſhort, no-body got much by the matter, but the men of law.

CHAP. VII.

How John Bull *was ſo mightily pleaſed with his ſucceſs, that he was going to leave off his trade, and turn lawyer.*

IT is wiſely obſerved by a great philoſopher, that habit is a ſecond nature: this was verified in the caſe of *John Bull*, who, from an honeſt and plain tradeſman, had got ſuch a haunt about the courts of juſtice, and ſuch a jargon of law-words, that he concluded himſelf as able a lawyer as any that pleaded at the bar, or ſat on the bench: He was overheard one day talking to himſelf after this manner. "[1] How capriciouſly does fate or chance

[1] The manners and ſentiments of the nation became extravagant and chimerical.

"diſpoſe

" diſpoſe of mankind? How ſeldom is that " buſineſs allotted to a man, for which he " is fitted by nature? It is plain, I was in- " tended for a man of law: how did my " guardians miſtake my genius in placing " me, like a mean ſlave, behind a counter? " Bleſs me! what immenſe eſtates theſe " fellows raiſe by the law? Beſides, it is " the profeſſion of a gentleman. What " a pleaſure is it to be victorious in a " cauſe? to ſwagger at the bar? What a " fool am I to drudge any more in this " woollen trade? for a lawyer I was born, " and a lawyer I will be; one is never " too old to learn." All this while *John* had conned over ſuch a catalogue of hard words, as were enough to conjure up the devil; theſe he uſed to babble indifferently in all companies, eſpecially at coffee-houſes; ſo that his neighbour tradeſmen began to ſhun his company as a man that was cracked. Inſtead of the affairs of *Blackwell-hall*, and price of broad cloath, wool and bayſes, he talks of nothing but *actions upon the caſe*, *returns*, *capias*, *alias capias*, *demurrers*, *venire facias*, *replevins*, *ſuperſedeas's*, *certiorari's*, *writs of error*, *actions*

actions of trover and converſion, treſpaſſes, precipe's and dedimus. This was matter of jeſt to the learned in law; however, *Hocus*, and the reſt of the tribe, encourag'd *John* in his fancy, aſſuring him, that he had a great genius for law; that they queſtion'd not, but in time he might raiſe money enough by it to reimburſe him all his charges; that if he ſtudied, he would undoubtedly arrive to the dignity of a lord chief juſtice[2]: as for the advice of honeſt friends and neighbours, *John* deſpiſed it; he look'd upon them as fellows of a low genius, poor groveling mechanicks; *John* reckon'd it more honour to have got one favourable verdict, than to have ſold a bale of broad-cloth. As for *Nic. Frog*, to ſay the truth, he was more prudent; for though he followed his law-ſuit cloſely, he neglected not his ordinary buſineſs, but was both in court and in his ſhop at the proper hours.

[2] Hold the balance of power.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

How John *diſcovered, that* Hocus *had an intrigue with his wife; and what followed thereupon.*

JOHN had not run on a madding ſo long, had it not been for an extravagant bitch of a wife, whom *Hocus* perceiving *John* to be fond of, was reſolved to win over to his ſide. It is a true ſaying, *that the laſt man of the pariſh, that knows of his cuckoldom, is himſelf.* It was obſerved by all the neighbourhood, that *Hocus* had dealings with *John's* wife [1], that were not ſo much for his honour; but this was perceived by *John* a little too late: ſhe was a luxurious jade, loved ſplendid equipages, plays, treats and balls, differing very much from the ſober manners of her anceſtors, and by no means fit for a tradeſman's wife. *Hocus* fed her extravagancy (what was ſtill more ſhameful) with *John's* own money. Every body ſaid, that *Hocus* had a month's mind to her bo-

1 And it was believed, that the general tampered with the parliament,

dy; be that as it will, it is matter of fact, that upon all occaſions ſhe run out extravagantly on the praiſe of *Hocus*. When *John* uſed to be finding fault with his bills, ſhe uſed to reproach him as ungrateful to his greateſt benefactor; one that had taken ſo much pains in his law-ſuit, and retrieved his family from the oppreſſion of old *Lewis Baboon*. A good ſwinging ſum of *John's* readieſt caſh went towards building of *Hocus's country-houſe* [2]. This affair between *Hocus* and Mrs. *Bull* was now ſo open, that all the world were ſcandalized at it; *John* was not ſo clod-pated, but at laſt he took the hint. [3] The parſon of the pariſh preaching one day with more zeal than ſenſe againſt adultery [4], Mrs. *Bull* told her huſband, that he was a very uncivil fellow to uſe ſuch coarſe language before people

[2] who ſettled upon him the manor of *Woodſtock*, and afterwards entailed that, with 5000 *l. per annum*, payable out of the Poſt-office, to deſcend with his honours; over and above this an immenſe ſum was expended in building *Blenheim Houſe*. About this time (*Nov.* 6, 1709)

[3] Dr. *Henry Sacheverel* preached a ſermon againſt popular reſiſtance of regal authority.

[4] The houſe of commons voted this ſermon a libel on her majeſty and her government, the revolution, the proteſtant ſucceſſion, and the parliament; they impeached him of high crimes and miſdemeanours; he was ſilenced for three years, and the ſermon burnt by the hangman.

of

of condition; that *Hocus* was of the ſame mind; and that they would join to have him turned out of his living for uſing perſonal reflections. How do you mean, ſays *John*, by perſonal reflections? I hope in God, wife, he did not reflect upon you? "No thank God, my reputation is too well "eſtabliſhed in the world to receive any "hurt from ſuch a foul-mouthed ſcoun-"drel as he; his doctrine tends only to "make huſbands tyrants, and wives ſlaves; "muſt we be ſhut up, and huſbands left "to their liberty? Very pretty indeed! "a wife muſt never go abroad with a Pla-"tonick to ſee a play or a ball; ſhe muſt "never ſtir without her huſband; nor "walk in *Spring-garden* with a couſin. "I do ſay, huſband, and I will ſtand by it, "that without the innocent freedoms of "life, matrimony would be a moſt into-"lerable ſtate; and that a wife's virtue "ought to be the reſult of her own rea-"ſon, and not of her huſband's govern-"ment; for my part, I would ſcorn a "huſband that would be jealous, if he "ſaw a fellow a-bed with me[5]." All

[5] Theſe proceedings cauſed a great ferment in the nation.

this while *John*'s blood boiled in his veins: He was now confirmed in all his ſuſpicions; jade, bitch, and whore were the beſt words, that *John* gave her [6]. Things went from better to worſe, till Mrs. *Bull* aimed a [7] knife at *John*, though *John* threw a bottle [8] at her head very brutally indeed [9]: and after this, there was nothing but confuſion: bottles, glaſſes, ſpoons, plates, knives, forks, and diſhes flew about like duſt; the reſult of which was, that [10] Mrs. *Bull* received a bruiſe in her right ſide, of which ſhe died half a year after. The bruiſe impoſthumated, and afterwards turned to a ſtinking ulcer, which made every body ſhy to come near her; yet ſhe wanted not the help of many able phyſicians, who attended very diligently, and did what men of ſkill could do: but all to no purpoſe, for her condition was now quite deſperate, all regular phyſicians, and her neareſt relations, having given her over.

[6] The houſe complained of being *aſperſed* and *vilified*; opprobrious terms were uſed by both parties, and one had recourſe to

[7] *military power*, becauſe it was aſſaulted by the other with

[8] *tumult* and *riot*.

[9] The confuſion every day encreaſed: the whig or low church party in the houſe of commons began to decline; after much contention and debate

[10] the Parliament was prorogued.

CHAP.

No 18 Vol. 3 f. 21.

J. J. Miller inv. del. et Sc.

CHAP. IX.

How ſome quacks undertook to cure Mrs. Bull *of her ulcer* [1].

THERE is nothing ſo impoſſible in nature, but mountebanks will undertake; nothing ſo incredible, but they will affirm: Mrs. *Bull's* condition was looked upon as deſperate by all the men of art; but there were thoſe, that bragged they had an infallible ointment and plaiſter, which being applied to the ſore, would cure it in a few days; at the ſame time they would give her a pill, that would purge off all her bad humours, ſweeten her blood, and rectify her diſturbed imagination. In ſpite of all applications, the patient grew worſe every day; ſhe ſtunk ſo, no body durſt come within a ſtone's throw of her, except thoſe quacks who attended her cloſe, and apprehended no danger. If one aſked them, how Mrs. *Bull* did? Better and better, ſaid they; the parts heal, and her conſtitution mends;

[1] and notwithſtanding many attempts to prolong it, particularly ſome difficulties ſtarted by the Lord

if ſhe ſubmits to our government, ſhe will be abroad in a little time. Nay, it is reported, that they wrote to her friends in the country, that ſhe ſhould dance a jigg next *October* in *Weſtminſter-Hall*, and that her illneſs had been chiefly owing to bad phyſicians. At laſt [2], one of them was ſent for in great haſte, his patient grew worſe and worſe: when he came, he affirmed that it was a groſs miſtake, and that ſhe was never in a fairer way: Bring hither the ſalve, ſays he, and give her a plentiful draught of my cordial. As he was applying his ointments, and adminiſtring the cordial, the patient gave up the ghoſt, to the great confuſion of the quack, and the great joy of *Bull* and his friends. The quack flung away out of the houſe in great diſorder, and ſwore there was foul play, for he was ſure his medicines were infallible. Mrs. *Bull* having died without any ſigns of repentance or devotion, the clergy would hardly allow her a chriſtian burial. The relations had once reſolved to ſue *John* for the murder, but conſidering better of it,

[2] chancellor, it was diſſolved on the 21 *Sept.* 1710.

and

and that ſuch a trial would rip up old ſores, and diſcover things not ſo much to the reputation of the deceaſed, they dropt their deſign. She left no will, only there was found in her ſtrong box the following words wrote on a *Scrip* of paper, *My curſe on* John Bull, *and all my poſterity, if ever they come to any compoſition with the Lord* Strutt.

She left him three daughters, whoſe [3] names were *Polemia*, *Diſcordia*, and *Uſuria*.

CHAP. X.

Of John Bull's *ſecond wife, and the* [1] *good advice that ſhe gave him.*

JOHN quickly got the better of his grief, and ſeeing that neither his conſtitution, or the affairs of his family could permit him to live in an unmarried ſtate, he reſolved to get him another wife; a couſin of his laſt wife's was propoſed, but *John* would have no more of the breed: in ſhort, he wedded a ſober country

[3] War, faction, and uſury.

[1] The new parliament, made which was averſe to the war,

gentlewoman, of a good family, and a plentiful fortune, the reverſe of the other in her temper; not but that ſhe loved money, for ſhe was ſaving, and applied her fortune to pay *John's* clamorous debts, that the unfrugal methods of his laſt wife, and this ruinous law-ſuit, had brought him into. One day, as ſhe had got her huſband in a good humour, ſhe talked to him after the following manner. [2] "My "dear, ſince I have been your wife, I "have obſerved great abuſes and diſorders "in your family; your ſervants are mu- "tinous and quarrelſome, and cheat you "moſt abominably; your cook-maid is "in a combination with your butcher, "poulterer, and fiſhmonger: your butler "purloins your liquor, and the brewer "ſells your hogwaſh; your baker cheats "both in weight and in tale; even your "milk-woman and your nurſery-maid "have a fellow-feeling; your taylor, in- "ſtead of ſhreads, cabages whole yards "of cloath; beſides, leaving ſuch long

[2] a repreſentation of the miſmanagement in the ſeveral offices, particularly thoſe for victualling and cloathing the navy and army;

"ſcores,

" ſcores, and not going to market with
" ready money, forces us to take bad ware
" of the tradeſmen at their own price.
" You have not poſted your books theſe
" ten years; how is it poſſible for a man of
" buſineſs to keep his affairs even in the
" world at this rate? Pray God this *Hocus*
" be honeſt: would to God you would
" look over his bills, and ſee how matters
" ſtand between *Frog* and you[3]: prodi-
" gious ſums are ſpent in this law-ſuit, and
" more muſt be borrowed of ſcriveners and
" uſurers at heavy intereſt. Beſides, my
" dear, let me beg of you to lay aſide that
" wild project of leaving your buſineſs to
" turn lawyer, for which, let me tell you,
" nature never deſigned you. Believe me,
" theſe rogues do but flatter, that they
" may pick your pocket; obſerve what
" a parcel of hungry ragged fellows live
" by your cauſe; to be ſure they will never
" make an end on't; I foreſee this haunt,
" you have got about the courts, will
" one day or another bring your family
" to beggary. Conſider, my dear, how
" indecent it is to abandon your ſhop,

[3] and of the ſums that had been expended on the war,

" and follow pettifoggers; the habit is " ſo ſtrong upon you, that there is hardly " a plea between two country eſquires " about a barren acre upon a common, " but you draw your ſelf in as bail, ſure- " ty or ſollicitor[4]." *John* heard her all this while with patience, till ſhe pricked his maggot, and touched him in the tender point; then he broke out into a violent paſſion, " What I not fit for a law- " yer! let me tell you, my clodpated re- " lations ſpoiled the greateſt genius in the " world, when they bred me a mecha- " nick. Lord *Strutt*, and his old rogue " of a grandſire, have found to their " coſt, that I can manage a law ſuit as " well as another." " I don't deny what " you ſay, reply'd Mrs. *Bull*, nor do I " call in queſtion your parts; but, I ſay, " it does not ſuit with your circum- " ſtances: you and your predeceſſors " have lived in good reputation among " your neighbours by this ſame cloathing- " trade, and it were madneſs to leave it " off. Beſides, there are few that know " all the tricks and cheats of theſe law-

[4] which was however ſtill a favorite with the people,

" yers;

" yers; does not your own experience " teach you, how they have drawn you " on from one term to another, and how " you have danced the round of all the " courts, ſtill flattering you with a final " iſſue, and, for aught I can ſee, your " cauſe is not a bit clearer than it was " ſeven years ago." I will be damn'd, " ſays *John*, if I accept of any compo- " ſition from *Strutt* or his grandfather; " I'll rather wheel about the ſtreets an " engine to grind knives and ſciſſars; " however, I'll take your advice, and look " over my accompts,"

CHAP. XI.

How John *look'd over his attorney's bill.*

WHEN *John* firſt brought out the bills, the ſurprize of all the family was unexpreſſible at the prodigious dimenſions of them; they would have meaſured with the beſt bale of cloth in *John's* ſhop. Fees to judges, puny judges, clerks, prothonotaries, philizers, chirographers, under-clerks, proclamators, council, witneſſes, jury-men, marſhals, tipſtaffs, cryers,

cryers, porters; for enrollings, exemplifications, bails, vouchers, returns, caveats, examinations, filings of writs, entries, declarations, replications, recordats, *nioli proſequi's*, *certiorari's*, *mittimus's*, demurrers, ſpecial verdicts, informations, *ſcire facias*, *ſuperſedeas*, *habeas corpus*, coach-hire, treating of witneſſes, *&c.* "Verily, ſays *John*, "there are a prodigious number of learn-"ed words in this law; what a pretty "ſcience it is!" "Ay! but huſband, you "have paid for every ſyllable and letter of "theſe fine words; bleſs me, what im-"menſe ſums are at the bottom of the "accompt!" *John* ſpent ſeveral weeks in looking over his bills, and by comparing and ſtating his accompts he diſcovered, that, beſides the extravagance of every article, he had been egregiouſly cheated; that he had paid for council that were never fee'd, for writs that were never drawn, for dinners that were never dreſſed, and journeys that were never made: In ſhort, that the tradeſmen, lawyers, and *Frog*, had agreed to throw the burden of the law-ſuit upon his ſhoulders.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

How John *grew angry, and reſolved to accept a compoſition* [1]*; and what methods were practiſed by the lawyers for keeping him from it.*

WELL might the learned *Daniel Burgeſs* ſay, *that a law-ſuit is a ſuit for life.* He that ſows his grain upon marble, will have many a hungry belly before harveſt. This *John* felt by woeful experience. *John's* cauſe was a good milch cow, and many a man ſubſiſted his family out of it. However *John* began to think it high time to look about him. He had a couſin in the country, one Sir [2] *Roger Bold*, whoſe predeceſſors had been bred up to the law, and knew as much of it as any body; but having left off the profeſſion for ſome time, they took great pleaſure in compounding law-ſuits among their neighbours, for which they were the averſion of the gentlemen of the long robe, and at

[1] when at length peace was thought to be eligible upon more moderate terms, a treaty was entered into by

[2] *Robert Harley*, afterward E. of *Oxford*, who was made treaſurer in the ſtead of the Lord *Godolphin*, and there was now not only a new parliament, but a new miniſtry,

perpe-

perpetual war with all the country attorneys. *John* put his cauſe in Sir *Roger's* hands, deſiring him to make the beſt of it: the news had no ſooner reached the ears of the lawyers, but they were all in an uproar. They brought all the reſt of the tradeſmen upon *John:* [3] 'Squire *South* ſwore he was betrayed, that he would ſtarve before he compounded; *Frog* ſaid he was highly wronged; even lying *Ned* the chimney-ſweeper, and *Tom* the duſtman complained, that their intereſt was ſacrificed. The lawyers, ſollicitors, *Hocus*, and his clerks, were all up in arms, at the news of the compoſition [3]; they abus'd him and his wife moſt ſhamefully, "You ſilly, "aukward, ill-bred, country-ſow, (quoth "one) have you no more manners than to "rail at *Hocus*, that has ſaved that clod-"pated numſkull'd ninny-hammer of "yours from ruin, and all his family? It "is well known, how he has roſe early "and ſat up late to make him eaſy, when "he was ſotting at every ale-houſe in

[3] the meaſure was oppoſed by the allies and the general:

[4] the houſe of commons was cenſured as totally ignorant of buſineſs;

"town.

" town. I knew his laſt wife; ſhe was a
" woman of breeding, good humour, and
" complaiſance; knew how to live in the
" world: as for you, you look like a
" puppet moved by clock-work; your
" cloaths hang upon you, as they were
" upon tenter-hooks, and you come into
" a room as you were going to ſteal away
" a piſs-pot: get you gone into the coun-
" try to look after your mother's poultry,
" to milk the cows, churn the butter, and
" dreſs up noſegays for a holy-day, and
" not meddle with matters, which you
" know no more of, than the ſign-poſt
" before your door: it is well known, that
" *Hocus* had an eſtabliſhed reputation; he
" never ſwore an oath, nor told a lie in
" all his life; he is grateful to his bene-
" factors, faithful to his friends, liberal to
" his dependants, and dutiful to his ſupe-
" periors; he values not your money more
" than the duſt under his feet, but he
" hates to be abuſed. Once for all, Mrs.
" *Mynx*, leave off talking of *Hocus*, or I
" will pull out thoſe ſaucer eyes of yours,
" and make that readſtreak country face
" look as raw as an ox-cheek upon a but-

" cher's ſtall: remember, I ſay, that there " are pillories and ducking-ſtools." With this away they flung, leaving Mrs. *Bull* no time to reply. No ſtone was left unturn'd to fright *John* from his compoſition: [5] ſometimes they ſpread reports at coffee-houſes, that *John* and his wife were run mad; that they intended to give up houſe, and make over all their eſtate to *Lewis Baboon*; that *John* had been often heard talking to himſelf, and ſeen in the ſtreets without ſhoes or ſtockings; that he did nothing from morning till night but beat his ſervants, after having been the beſt maſter alive: as for his wife, ſhe was a meer natural. Sometimes *John's* houſe was beſet with a whole regiment of attorney's clerks, bailiffs, and bailiffs-followers, and other ſmall retainers of the law, who threw ſtones at his windows, and dirt at himſelf, as he went along the ſtreet. When *John* complained of want of ready money to carry on his ſuit, they adviſed him to pawn his plate and jewels, and that Mrs. *Bull* ſhould ſell her linen and wearing-cloaths.

[5] and it was ſaid, that the nation would at laſt be ſacrificed to the ambition of *France*.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

Mrs. Bull's *vindication of the* indiſpenſable duty of cuckoldom, *incumbent upon wives in caſe of the tyranny, infidelity, or inſufficiency of huſbands: being a full anſwer to the* doctor's *ſermon againſt* adultery [1].

JOHN found daily freſh proofs of the infidelity and bad deſigns of his deceaſed wife; amongſt other things, one day looking over his cabinet, he found the following paper.

IT is evident that matrimony is founded upon an *original contract*, whereby the wife makes over the right ſhe has by the law of nature to the *concubitus vagus*, in favour of the huſband; by which he acquires the property of all her poſterity. But then the obligation is mutual: and where the contract is broken on one ſide, it ceaſes to bind on the other. Where there is a right, there muſt be a power

[1] The tories repreſentation of the ſpeeches at *Sacheverel's* trial.

to maintain it, and to puniſh the offending party. This power I affirm to be that original right, or rather that indiſpenſable duty of cuckoldom, lodged in all wives in the caſes above-mentioned. No wife is bound by any law, to which herſelf has not conſented: all occonomical government is lodged originally in the huſband and wife, the executive part being in the huſband; both have their privileges ſecured to them by law and reaſon: but will any man infer from the huſband's being inveſted with the executive power, that the wife is deprived of her ſhare, and that which is the principal branch of it, the original right of cuckoldom? And that ſhe has no remedy left, but *preces et lacrymæ*, or an appeal to a ſupreme court of judicature? No leſs frivolous are the arguments, that are drawn from the general appellations and terms of huſband and wife. A huſband denotes ſeveral different ſorts of magiſtracy, according to the uſages and cuſtoms of different climates and countries. In ſome Eaſtern nations it ſignifies a tyrant, with the abſolute power of life and death: in *Turkey* it denotes an arbitrary

bitrary governor, with power of perpetual impriſonment: in *Italy* it gives the huſband the power of poiſon and padlocks: in the countries of *England*, *France*, and *Holland*, it has a quite different meaning, implying a free and equal government, ſecuring to the wife in certain caſes the liberty of cuckoldom, and the property of pin-money, and ſeparate maintenance. So that the arguments drawn from the terms of huſband and wife are fallacious, and by no means fit to ſupport a tyrannical doctrine, as that of abſolute unlimited chaſtity, and conjugal fidelity.

The general exhortations to chaſtity in wives are meant only for rules in ordinary caſes, but they naturally ſuppoſe three conditions of ability, juſtice, and fidelity in the huſband: ſuch an unlimited, unconditioned fidelity in the wife could never be ſuppoſed by reaſonable men; it ſeems a reflection upon the ch—ch, to charge her with doctrines that countenance oppreſſion.

This doctrine of the original right of cuckoldom is congruous to the law of nature, which is ſuperior to all human laws,

and for that I dare appeal to all wives: it is much to the honour of our *Engliſh* wives, that they have never given up that *fundamental point*; and that though in former ages they were muffled up in darkneſs and ſuperſtition, yet that notion ſeemed engraven on their minds, and the impreſſion ſo ſtrong, that nothing could impair it.

To aſſert the illegality of cuckoldom upon any pretence whatſoever, were to caſt odious colours upon the married ſtate, to blacken the neceſſary means of perpetuating families: ſuch laws can never be ſuppoſed to have been deſigned to defeat the very end of matrimony, the propagation of mankind. I call them neceſſary means; for in many caſes what other means are left? Such a doctrine wounds the honour of families; unſettles the titles to kingdoms, honours, and eſtates; for if the actions from which ſuch ſettlements ſpring were illegal, all that is built upon them muſt be ſo too: but the laſt is abſurd, therefore the firſt muſt be ſo likewiſe. What is the cauſe that *Europe* groans at preſent under the heavy load of a cruel and expenſive war, but the tyrannical cuſtom

of

of a certain nation, and the ſcrupulous nicety of a ſilly Queen,[2] in not exerciſing this indiſpenſable duty of cuckoldom; whereby the kingdom might have had an heir, and a controverted ſucceſſion might have been avoided? Theſe are the effects of the narrow maxims of your clergy, *That one muſt not do evil, that good may come of it.*

The aſſertors of this indefeaſible right, and *jus divinum* of matrimony, do all in their hearts favour gallants, and the pretenders to married women; for if the true legal foundation of the married ſtate be once ſapped, and inſtead thereof tyrannical maxims introduced, what muſt follow but elopements inſtead of ſecret and peaceable cuckoldom?

From all that has been ſaid, one may clearly perceive the abſurdity of the doctrine of this ſeditious, diſcontented, hotheaded, ungifted, unedifying preacher, aſſerting, *That the grand ſecurity of the matrimonial ſtate, and the pillar upon which it ſtands, is founded upon the wife's belief of an abſolute unconditional fidelity to the huſband's*

[2] The Queen of Ch. II. of *Spain*, upon whoſe death without iſſue the war broke out, *bed:*

bed: by which bold aſſertion he ſtrikes at the root, digs the foundation, and removes the baſis, upon which the happineſs of a married ſtate is built. As for his perſonal reflections, I would gladly know who are thoſe *wanton wives* he ſpeaks of? who are thoſe ladies of high ſtations, that he ſo boldly traduces in his ſermon? It is pretty plain, who theſe aſperſions are aimed at, for which he deſerves the pillory or ſomething worſe.

In confirmation of this doctrine of the indiſpenſable duty of cuckoldom, I could bring the example of the wiſeſt wives in all ages, who by theſe means have preſerved their huſband's families from ruin and oblivion by want of poſterity: but what has been ſaid, is a ſufficient ground for puniſhing this pragmatical parſon.

CHAP. XIV.

The two great parties of wives, the [3] Devoto's *and the* Hitts.

THE doctrine of unlimited chaſtity and fidelity in wives was univerſal-

[3] Thoſe who were for and againſt the doctine of *non-reſiſtance.*

ly

ly eſpouſed by all huſbands; who went about the country, and made the wives ſign papers, ſignifying their utter deteſtation and abhorrence of Mrs. *Bull's* wicked doctrine of the indiſpenſable duty of cuckoldom. Some yielded, others refuſed to part with their native liberty; which gave riſe to two great parties amongſt the wives, the *Devoto's* and the *Hitts*. Though it muſt be owned, the diſtinction was more nominal than real; for the *Devoto's* would abuſe freedoms ſometimes; and thoſe who were diſtinguiſhed by the name of *Hitts*, were often very honeſt. At the ſame time there came out an ingenious treatiſe with the title of *good advice to huſbands*; in which they are counſelled not to truſt too much to their wives owning the doctrine of unlimited conjugal fidelity, and ſo to neglect family duty, and a due watchfulneſs over the manners of their wives; that the greateſt ſecurity to huſbands was a vigorous conſtitution, good uſage of their wives, and keeping them from temptation; many huſbands having been ſufferers by their truſting too much to general profeſſions, as was exemplified in the caſe of a fooliſh and negligent

huſband, who truſting to the efficacy of this principle, was undone by his wife's elopement from him.

CHAP. XV.

An account of the conference between Mrs. Bull *and* Don Diego.

THE lawyers, as their laſt effort to put off the compoſition, ſent [1] *Don Diego* to *John*. *Don Diego* was a very worthy gentleman, a friend to *John*, his mother, and preſent wife; and therefore ſuppoſed to have ſome influence over her: he had been ill uſed himſelf by *John's* lawyers, but, becauſe of ſome [2] animoſity to ſir *Roger*, was againſt the compoſition [3]: the conference between him and Mrs. *Bull* was word for word as follows.

Don Diego. Is it poſſible, couſin *Bull*, that you can forget the honourable maxims of

[1] Amongſt other obſtacles to the treaty was the oppoſition of the earl of *Nottingham*, a tory nobleman, who had great influence in the houſe of commons.

[2] The cauſe of his animoſity, from which this conduct is ſuppoſed to proceed, was Mr. *Harley's* being choſen to ſucceed him as principal ſecretary of ſtate, when he was removed from that office in the year 1704.

[3] He expoſtulated againſt the peace with great warmth in the houſe, when the queen was preſent *incog.*

the

the family you are come of, and break your word with three of the honeſteſt beſt-meaning perſons in the world, eſquire *South*, *Frog*, and *Hocus*, that have ſacrificed their intereſts to yours? It is baſe to take advantage of their ſimplicity and credulity, and leave them in the lurch at laſt.

Mrs. *Bull.* I am ſure they have left my family in a bad condition, we have hardly money to go to market; and no-body will take our words for ſix-pence. A very fine ſpark this eſquire *South!* My huſband took him in, a dirty, ſnotty-noſed boy; it was the buſineſs of half the ſervants to attend him, [4] the rogue did bawl and make ſuch a noiſe: ſometimes he fell in the fire and burnt his face, ſometimes broke his ſhins clambering over the benches, often piſſed a-bed, and always came in ſo dirty, as if he had been dragged through the kennel at a boarding ſchool. He loſt his money at chuck-farthing, ſhuffle-cap, and all fours; ſold his books, pawned his linen, which we were always forced to redeem. Then the whole generation of him are ſo in love with bagpipes

[4] Something relating to the ſuperſtition, love of operas, manners of a great prince, ſhows, &c.

and

and puppet-ſhews! I wiſh you knew what my huſband has paid at the paſtry-cook's and confectioner's for *Naples* biſcuit, tarts, cuſtards, and ſweet-meats. All this while my huſband conſidered him as a gentleman of a good family, that had fallen into decay, gave him good education, and has ſettled him in a good creditable way of living, having procured him by his intereſt, one of the beſt places of the country: and what return, think you, does this fine gentleman make us? He will hardly give me or my huſband a good word, or a civil expreſſion:[5] inſtead of *ſir* and *madam* (which, tho' I ſay it, is our due) he calls us *goody* and *gaffer* ſuch-a-one: ſays, he did us a great deal of honour to board with us; huffs and dings at ſuch a rate, becauſe we will not ſpend the little we have left to get him the title and eſtate of lord *Strutt*; and then, forſooth, we ſhall have the honour to be his woollen-drapers. Beſides, eſquire *South* will be eſquire *South* ſtill; fickle, proud, and ungrateful. If he behaves himſelf ſo, when he depends on us for his daily bread, can

[5] Something relating to forms and titles.

any

any man ſay, what he will do when he is got above the world?

D. Diego. And would you loſe the honour of ſo noble and generous an undertaking? Would you rather accept this ſcandalous compoſition, and truſt that old rogue, *Lewis Baboon?*

Mrs. *Bull.* Look you, friend *Diego*, if we law it on, till *Lewis* turns honeſt, I am afraid our credit will run low at *Blackwell-hall.* I wiſh every man had his own; but I ſtill ſay, that lord *Strutt's* money ſhines as bright and chinks as well as eſquire *South's.* I don't know any other hold, that we tradeſmen have of theſe great folks, but their intereſt; buy dear and ſell cheap, and I'll warrant ye you will keep your cuſtomer. The worſt is, that lord *Strutt's* ſervants have got ſuch a haunt about that old rogue's ſhop, that it will coſt us many a firkin of ſtrong beer to bring them back again; and the longer they are in a bad road, the harder it will be to get them out of it.

D. Diego. But poor *Frog*, what has he done! On my conſcience, if there be an honeſt, ſincere man in the world, it is that *Frog.*

Mrs.

Mrs. *Bull.* I think, I need not tell you how much *Frog* has been obliged to our [6] family from his childhood; he carries his head high now, but he had never been the man he is, without our help. Ever ſince the commencement of this law-ſuit it has been the buſineſs of *Hocus*, in ſharing our expences, to plead for *Frog*. "Poor "*Frog* (ſays he) is in hard circumſtances, "he has a numerous family, and lives from "hand to mouth; his children don't eat "a bit of good victuals from one year's end "to the other, but live upon ſalt herring, "ſowre crud, and borecole; he does his "utmoſt, poor fellow, to keep things even "in the world, and has exerted himſelf "beyond his ability in this law-ſuit; but "he really has not wherewithal to go on. "What ſignifies this hundred pounds? "place it upon your ſide of the account; "it is a great deal to poor *Frog*, and a "trifle to you." This has been *Hocus's* conſtant language, and I am ſure he has had obligations enough to us to have acted another part.

[6] On the other ſide complaint was made of the unequal burden of the war,

D. Diego.

D. Diego. No doubt *Hocus* meant all this for the beſt, but he is a tender-hearted, charitable man; *Frog* is indeed in hard circumſtances.

Mrs. *Bull.* Hard circumſtances! I ſwear this is provoking to the laſt degree [7]. All the time of the law-ſuit, as faſt as I have mortgaged, *Frog* has purchaſed: from a plain tradeſman with a ſhop, warehouſe, and a country hutt with a dirty fiſh-pond at the end of it, he is now grown a very rich country gentleman, with a noble landed eſtate, noble palaces, manors, parks, gardens, and farms, finer than any we were ever maſter of. Is it not ſtrange, when my huſband diſburſed great ſums every term, *Frog* ſhould be purchaſing ſome new farm or manor? So that if this law-ſuit laſts, he will be far the richeſt man in his country. What is worſe than all this, he ſteals away my cuſtomers every day; twelve of the richeſt and the beſt have left my ſhop by his perſuaſion, and whom, to my certain knowledge, he has under bonds never to return again: judge you if this be neighbourly dealing.

[7] and of the acquiſitions of the *Dutch* in *Flanders:* during theſe debates the houſe took in conſideration

D. Diego.

D. Diego. Frog is indeed pretty cloſe in his dealings, but very honeſt: you are ſo touchy, and take things ſo hotly, I am ſure there muſt be ſome miſtake in this.

Mrs. *Bull.* A plaguy one indeed! You know, and have often told me of it, how *Hocus*, and thoſe rogues kept my huſband *John Bull* drunk for five years together with punch and ſtrong waters; I am ſure he never went one night ſober to bed, till they got him to ſign the ſtrangeſt deed, that ever you ſaw in your life. The methods they took to manage him I'll tell you another time; at preſent I'll read only the writing.

ARTICLES *of* AGREEMENT *betwixt* JOHN BULL, Clothier, *and* NICHOLAS FROG, Linen-draper [8].

I. THAT for maintaining the ancient good correſpondence and friendſhip between the ſaid parties, I *Nicholas Frog*

[8] a treaty which had been concluded by the lord *Townſhend* at the *Hague* between the Queen and the States in 1709. for ſecuring the proteſtant ſucceſſion, and for ſettling a

do

do ſolemnly engage and promiſe to keep peace in *John Bull's* family; that neither his wife, children, nor ſervants give him any trouble, diſturbance, or moleſtation whatſoever, but to oblige them all to do their duty quietly in their reſpective ſtations: and whereas the ſaid *John Bull*, from the aſſured confidence that he has in my friendſhip, has appointed me executor of his laſt will and teſtament, and guardian to his children, I do undertake for me, my heirs and aſſigns, to ſee the ſame duly executed and performed, and that it ſhall be unalterable in all its parts by *John Bull*, or any body elſe: for that purpoſe it ſhall be lawful and allowable for me to enter his houſe at any hour of the day or night; to break open bars, bolts, and doors, cheſts of drawers, and ſtrong boxes, in order to ſecure the peace of my friend *John Bull's* family, and to ſee his will duly executed.

II. In conſideration of which kind neighbourly office of *Nicholas Frog*, in that he

barrier for *Holland* againſt *France*. And it was reſolved, that ſeveral articles of this treaty were deſtructive to the trade and intereſt of *Great Britain*, that lord *Townſhend* had no authority to agree to them, and that he and all thoſe, who adviſed ratifying the treaty, were enemies to their country.

has

has been pleaſed to accept of the aforeſaid truſt, I *John Bull* having duly conſidered, that my friend *Nicholas Frog* at this time lives in a marſhy ſoil and unwholeſome air, infeſted with fogs and damps deſtructive of the health of himſelf, wife, and children; do bind and oblige me, my heirs and aſſigns, to purchaſe for the ſaid *Nicholas Frog*, with the beſt and readieſt of my caſh, bonds, mortgages, goods, and chattels, a landed eſtate, with parks, gardens, palaces, rivers, fields, and outlets, conſiſting of as large extent, as the ſaid *Nicholas Frog* ſhall think fit. And whereas the ſaid *Nicholas Frog* is at preſent hemmed in too cloſe by the grounds of *Lewis Baboon*, maſter of the ſcience of defence, I the ſaid *John Bull* do oblige myſelf, with the readieſt of my caſh, to purchaſe and encloſe the ſaid grounds, for as many fields and acres as the ſaid *Nicholas* ſhall think fit; to the intent that the ſaid *Nicholas* may have free egreſs and regreſs, without lett or moleſtation, ſuitable to the demands of himſelf and family.

III. Furthermore, the ſaid *John Bull* obliges himſelf to make the country neighbours of *Nicholas Frog* allot a certain part

of yearly rents to pay for the repairs of the ſaid landed eſtate, to the intent that his good friend *Nicholas Frog* may be eaſed of all charges.

IV. And whereas the ſaid *Nicholas Frog* did contract with the deceaſed lord *Strutt* about certain liberties, privileges, and immunities, formerly in the poſſeſſion of the ſaid *John Bull*; I the ſaid *John Bull* do freely by theſe preſents renounce, quit, and make over to the ſaid *Nicholas*, the liberties, privileges, and immunities contracted for, in as full a manner, as if they never had belonged to me.

V. The ſaid *John Bull* obliges himſelf, his heirs and aſſigns, not to ſell one rag of broad or coarſe cloth to any gentleman within the neighbourhood of the ſaid *Nicholas*, except in ſuch quantities and ſuch rates, as the ſaid *Nicholas* ſhall think fit.

Signed and ſealed,

JOHN BULL,
NIC. FROG.

The reading of this paper put Mrs. *Bull* in ſuch a paſſion, that ſhe fell downright into a fit, and they were forced to give her

a good quantity of the ſpirit of hartſhorn before ſhe recovered.

D. Diego. Why in ſuch a paſſion, couſin? conſidering your circumſtances at that time, I don't think this ſuch an unreaſonable contract. You ſee *Frog*, for all this, is religiouſly true to his bargain; he ſcorns to hearken to any compoſition without your privacy.

Mrs. *Bull.* You know the [9] contrary. Read that letter.

[*Reads the ſuperſcription*] For *Lewis Baboon*, maſter of the noble ſcience of defence.

SIR,

I Underſtand, that you are at this time treating with my friend *John Bull* about reſtoring the lord *Strutt's* cuſtom, and beſides allowing him certain privileges of parks and fiſh-ponds; I wonder how you, that are a man that knows the world, can talk with that ſimple fellow. He has been my bubble theſe twenty years, and to my certain knowledge underſtands no more

[9] In the mean time the *Dutch* were ſecretly negociating with *France*.

of

of his own affairs, than a child in ſwadling cloaths. I know he has got a ſort of a pragmatical ſilly jade of a wife, that pretends to take him out of my hands: but you and ſhe both will find yourſelves miſtaken; I'll find thoſe that ſhall manage her; and for him, he dares as well be hanged as make one ſtep in his affairs without my conſent. If you will give me what you promiſed him, I will make all things eaſy, and ſtop the deeds of ejectment againſt lord *Strutt:* if you will not, take what follows: I ſhall have a good action againſt you, for pretending to rob me of my bubble. Take this warning from.

Your loving friend,

NIC. FROG.

I am told, couſin *Diego*, you are one of thoſe that have undertaken to manage me, and that you have ſaid you will carry a green bag yourſelf, rather than we ſhall make an end of our law-ſuit: I'll teach them and you too to manage.

D. Diego. For God's ſake, madam, why ſo cholerick? I ſay this letter is ſome for-

gery; it never entered into the head of that honeſt man, *Nic. Frog*, to do any ſuch thing.

Mrs. *Bull.* I can't abide you: you have been railing theſe twenty years at eſquire *South*, *Frog*, and *Hocus*, calling them rogues and pick-pockets, and now they are turned the honeſteſt fellows in the world. What is the meaning of all this?

D. Diego. Pray tell me how you came to employ this ſir *Roger* in your affairs, and not think of your old friend *Diego?*

Mrs. *Bull.* So, ſo, there it pinches. To tell you truth, I have employed ſir *Roger* in ſeveral weighty affairs, and have found him truſty and honeſt, and the poor man always ſcorned to take a farthing of me. I have abundance that profeſs great zeal, but they are damnable greedy of the pence. My huſband and I are now in ſuch circumſtances, that we muſt be ſerved upon cheaper terms, than we have been.

D. Diego. Well, couſin, I find I can do no good with you; I am ſorry that you will ruin yourſelf by truſting this ſir *Roger.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

How the guardians of the deceaſed Mrs. Bull's *three daughters came to* John, *and what advice they gave him; wherein are brieſly treated, the characters of the three daughters: alſo* John Bull's *anſwer to the three guardians* [1].

I Told you in a former chapter, that Mrs. *Bull*, before ſhe departed this life, had bleſſed *John* with three daughters. I need not here repeat their names, neither would I willingly uſe any ſcandalous reflections upon young ladies, whoſe reputations ought to be very tenderly handled; but the characters of theſe were ſo well known in the neighbourhood, that it is doing them no injury, to make a ſhort deſcription of them.

[2] The eldeſt was a termagant, imperious, prodigal, lewd, profligate wench, as ever breathed: ſhe uſed to rantipole about the houſe, pinch the children, kick the ſervants, and torture the cats and the dogs; ſhe

[1] The debates in parliament were however ſtill continued.
[2] *Polemia*, War.

would rob her father's ſtrong box, for money to give the young fellows that ſhe was fond of: ſhe had a noble air, and ſomething great in her mien, but ſuch a noiſome infectious breath, as threw all the ſervants that dreſſed her, into conſumptions; if ſhe ſmelt to the freſheſt noſegay, it would ſhrivel and wither as it had been blighted: ſhe uſed to come home in her cups, and break the china and the looking glaſſes; and was of ſuch an irregular temper, and ſo entirely given up to her paſſion, that you might argue as well with the *North* wind, as with her ladyſhip: ſo expenſive, that the income of three dukedoms was not enough to ſupply her extravagance. *Hocus* loved her beſt, believing her to be his own, got upon the body of Mrs. *Bull*.

[3] The ſecond daughter, born a year after her ſiſter, was a peeviſh, froward, ill-conditioned creature as ever was, ugly as the devil, lean, haggard, pale, with ſaucer eyes, a ſharp noſe, and hunch-backed: but active, ſprightly, and diligent about her affairs. Her ill complexion was occaſioned

[3] *Diſcordia*, Faction;

by

by her bad diet, which was coffee, morning, noon, and night: ſhe never reſted quietly a bed; but uſed to diſturb the whole family with ſhrieking out in her dreams, and plague them next day with interpreting them, for ſhe took them all for goſpel: ſhe would cry out murder, and diſturb the whole neighbourhood; and when *John* came running down ſtairs to enquire what the matter was: nothing, forſooth, only her maid had ſtuck a pin wrong in her gown: ſhe turned away one ſervant for putting too much oil in her ſallad, and another for putting too little ſalt in her water-gruel; but ſuch, as by flattery had procured her eſteem, ſhe would indulge in the greateſt crime. Her father had two coachmen; when one was in the coach-box, if the coach ſwung but the leaſt to one ſide, ſhe uſed to ſhriek ſo loud, that all the ſtreet concluded ſhe was overturned; but though the other was eternally drunk, and had overturned the whole family, ſhe was very angry with her father for turning him away. Then ſhe uſed to carry tales and ſtories from one to another, till ſhe had ſet the whole neighbourhood toge-

ther by the ears; and this was the only diverſion ſhe took pleaſure in. She never went abroad, but ſhe brought home ſuch a bundle of monſtrous lies, as would have amazed any mortal but ſuch as knew her: of a whale that had ſwallowed a fleet of ſhips; of the lions being let out of the *Tower* to deſtroy the proteſtant religion; of the pope's being ſeen in a brandy-ſhop at *Wapping*; and of a prodigious ſtrong man, that was going to ſhove down the cupola of St. *Paul's*; of three millions of five pound pieces, that eſquire *South* had found under an old wall; of blazing ſtars, flying dragons, and abundance of ſuch ſtuff. All the ſervants in the family made high court to her, for ſhe domineered there, and turned out and in whom ſhe pleaſed; only there was an old grudge between her and ſir *Roger*, whom ſhe mortally hated, and uſed to hire fellows to ſquirt kennel water upon him, as he paſſed along the ſtreets; ſo that he was forced conſtantly to wear a ſurtout of oiled cloth, by which means he came home pretty clean, except where the ſurtout was a little ſcanty.

[4] As for the third, ſhe was a thief, and a common mercenary proſtitute, and that without any ſollicitation from nature, for ſhe owned ſhe had no enjoyment. She had no reſpect of perſons, a prince or a porter was all one, according as they paid; yea, ſhe would leave the fineſt gentleman in the world to go to an ugly pocky fellow for ſix-pence more. In the practice of her profeſſion ſhe had amaſſed vaſt magazines of all ſorts of things; ſhe had above five hundred ſuits of fine cloaths, and yet went abroad like a cynder-wench: ſhe robbed and ſtarved all the ſervants, ſo that nobody could live near her.

So much for *John's* three daughters, which you will ſay were rarities to be fond of: yet nature will ſhew itſelf; nobody could blame their relations for taking care of them: and therefore it was that *Hocus*, with two other of the guardians, thought it their duty to take care of the intereſt of the three girls, and give *John* their beſt advice before he compounded the law-ſuit.

Hocus. What makes you ſo ſhy of late, my good friend? There's nobody loves you

[4] *Uſuria*, Uſury.

better

better than I, nor has taken more pains in your affairs: as I hope to be ſaved, I would do any thing to ſerve you; I would crawl upon all four to ſerve you; I have ſpent my health and paternal eſtate in your ſervice. I have, indeed, a ſmall pittance left, with which I might retire, and with as good a conſcience as any man; but the thoughts of this diſgraceful compoſition ſo touches me to the quick, that I cannot ſleep: after I had brought the cauſe to the laſt ſtroke, that one verdict more had quite ruined old *Lewis*, and lord *Strutt*, and put you in the quiet poſſeſſion of every thing; then to compound! I cannot bear it. This cauſe was my favourite, I had ſet my heart upon it; it is like an only child; I cannot endure it ſhould miſcarry: for God's ſake conſider only to what a diſmal condition old *Lewis* is brought. He is at an end of all his caſh; his attorneys have hardly one trick left; they are at an end of all their *chicane*; beſides, he has both his law and his daily bread now upon truſt. Hold out only one term longer, and I'll warrant you, before the next we ſhall have him in the *Fleet*. I'll bring him to the pillory; his ears ſhall pay for his

his perjuries. For the love of God don't compound: let me be damned if you have a friend in the world, that loves you better than I: there is no body can ſay I am covetous, or that I have any intereſt to purſue, but yours.

2d Guardian. There is nothing ſo plain, as that this *Lewis* has a deſign to ruin all his neighbouring tradeſmen; and at this time he has ſuch a prodigious income by his trade of all kinds, that if there is not ſome ſtop put to his exorbitant riches, he will monopolize every thing; no body will be able to ſell a yard of drapery or mercery ware but himſelf. I then hold it adviſeable, that you continue the law-ſuit, and burſt him at once. My concern for the three poor motherleſs children obliges me to give you this advice; for their eſtates, poor girls! depend upon the ſucceſs of this cauſe.

3d Guardian. I own this writ of ejectment has coſt dear; but then conſider it is a jewel well worth the purchaſing at the price of all you have. None but Mr. *Bull's* declared enemies can ſay, he has any other ſecurity for his cloathing trade, but the ejectment of lord *Strutt.* The only queſtion then

then that remains to be decided, is, who ſhall ſtand the expences of the ſuit? To which the anſwer is as plain; who but he, that is to have the advantage of the ſentence? When eſquire *South* has got poſſeſſion of his title and honour, is not *John Bull* to be his clothier? Who then, but *John*, ought to put him in poſſeſſion? Aſk but any indifferent gentleman, who ought to bear his charges at law? and he will readily anſwer, his tradeſmen. I do therefore affirm, and I will go to death with it, that, being his clothier, you ought to put him in quiet poſſeſſion of his eſtate, and, with the ſame generous ſpirit you have begun it, compleat the good work. If you perſiſt in the bad meaſures you are now in, what muſt become of the three poor orphans? My heart bleeds for the poor girls.

John Bull. You are all very eloquent perſons; but give me leave to tell you, you expreſs a great deal more concern for the three girls than for me; I think my intereſt ought to be conſidered in the firſt place. As for you, *Hocus*, I can't but ſay you have managed my law-ſuit with great addreſs, and much to my honour; and though

though I ſay it, you have been well paid for it. Why muſt the burthen be taken off *Frog's* back, and laid upon my ſhoulders? He can drive about his own parks and fields in his gilt chariot, when I have been forced to mortgage my eſtate: his note will go farther than my bond. Is it not matter of fact, that from the richeſt tradeſman in all the country, I am reduced to beg and borrow from ſcriveners and uſurers, that ſuck the heart, blood, and guts out of me? and what is all this for? Did you like *Frog's* countenance better than mine? Was not I your old friend and relation? Have I not preſented you nobly? Have I not clad your whole family? Have you not had an hundred yards at a time of the fineſt cloth in my ſhop? Why muſt the reſt of the tradeſmen be not only indemnified from charges, but forbid to go on with their own buſineſs, and what is more their concern than mine? As to holding out this term, I appeal to your own conſcience, has not that been your conſtant diſcourſe theſe ſix years, *one term more, and old* Lewis *goes to pot*. If thou art ſo fond of my cauſe, be generous for once, and lend

me

me a brace of thouſands. Ah *Hocus! Hocus!* I know thee; not a ſous to ſave me from goal, I trow. Look ye, gentlemen, I have lived with credit in the world, and it grieves my heart, never to ſtir out of my doors but to be pulled by the ſleeve by ſome raſcally dun or other? "Sir, remember my bill: "there's a ſmall concern of a thouſand "pounds, I hope you think on't, Sir." And to have theſe uſurers tranſact my debts at coffee-houſes, and ale-houſes, as if I were going to break up ſhop. Lord! that ever the rich, the generous *John Bull*, clothier, the envy of all his neighbours, ſhould be brought to compound his debts for five ſhillings in the pound; and to have his name in an advertiſement for a ſtatute of bankrupt. The thought of it makes me mad. I have read ſomewhere in the *Apocrypha*, that one ſhould not *conſult with a woman touching her of whom ſhe is jealous*; *nor with a merchant concerning exchange*; *nor with a buyer of ſelling*; *nor with an unmerciful man of kindneſs*, &c. I could have added one thing more, *nor with an attorney about compounding a law-ſuit.* The ejectment of lord *Strutt* will never do.

The

The evidence is crimp; the witneſſes ſwear backwards and forwards, and contradict themſelves; and his tenants ſtick by him. One tells me, that I muſt carry on my ſuit, becauſe *Lewis* is poor; another, becauſe he is ſtill too rich: whom ſhall I believe? I am ſure of one thing, that a penny in the purſe is the beſt friend *John* can have at laſt; and who can ſay that this will be the laſt ſuit I ſhall be engaged in? Beſides, if this ejectment were practicable, is it reaſonable, that when eſquire *South* is loſing his money to ſharpers and pick-pockets, going about the country with fidlers and buffoons, and ſquandering his income with hawks and dogs, I ſhould lay out the fruits of my honeſt induſtry in a law-ſuit for him, only upon the hopes of being his clothier? And when the cauſe is over, I ſhall not have the benefit of my project for want of money to go to market. Look ye, gentlemen, *John Bull* is but a plain man; but *John Bull* knows when he is ill uſed. I know the infirmity of our family; we are apt to play the boon companion, and throw away our money in our cups: but it was an unfair thing in you, gentlemen, to take

advantage of my weakneſs, to keep a parcel of roaring bullies about me day and night, with huzza's and hunting-horns, and ringing the changes on butchers cleavers, never let me cool, and make me ſet my hand to papers, when I could hardly hold my pen. There will come a day of reckoning for all that proceeding. In the mean time, gentlemen, I beg you will let me into my affairs a little, and that you would not grudge me the ſmall remainder of a very great eſtate.

CHAP. XVII.

Eſquire South's *meſſage and letter to Mrs.* Bull.

THE arguments uſed by *Hocus* and the reſt of the guardians had hitherto proved inſufficient[1]: *John* and his wife could not be perſuaded to bear the expence of eſquire *South's* law-ſuit. They thought it reaſonable, that ſince he was to have the honour and advantage, he ſhould bear

[1] But as all attempts of the party to preclude the treaty were ineffectual, and complaints were made of the deficiencies of the houſe of *Auſtria*, the Archduke ſent a meſſage and letter

the

the greateſt ſhare of the charges; and retrench what he loſt to ſharpers, and ſpent upon country dances and puppet-plays, to apply it to that uſe. This was not very grateful to the eſquire; therefore, as the laſt experiment, he reſolved to ſend [2] ſignior *Benenato*, maſter of his fox-hounds, to Mrs. *Bull*, to try what good he could do with her. This ſignior *Benenato* had all the qualities of a fine gentleman, that were fit to charm a lady's heart; and if any perſon in the world could have perſuaded her, it was he. But ſuch was her unſhaken fidelity to her huſband, and the conſtant purpoſe of her mind to purſue his intereſt, that the moſt refined arts of gallantry that were practiſed, could not ſeduce her heart. The necklaces, diamond croſſes, and rich bracelets that were offered, ſhe rejected with the utmoſt ſcorn and diſdain. The muſick and ſerenades, that were given her, ſounded more ungratefully in her ears than the noiſe of a ſcreech-owl; however, ſhe received eſquire *South's* letter by the hands of ſignior *Benenato* with that reſpect, which

[2] by Prince *Eugene* urging the continuance of the war, and offering to bear a proportion of the expence.

became his quality. The copy of the letter is as follows, in which you will obſerve he changes a little his uſual ſtyle.

MADAM,

THE writ of ejectment againſt *Philip Baboon*, (pretended lord *Strutt*) is juſt ready to paſs: there want but a few neceſſary forms, and a verdict or two more, to put me in the quiet poſſeſſion of my honour and eſtate: I queſtion not, but that according to your wonted generoſity and goodneſs you will give it the finiſhing ſtroke; an honour that I would grudge any body but yourſelf. In order to eaſe you of ſome part of the charges, I promiſe to furniſh pen, ink, and paper, provided you pay for the ſtamps. Beſides, I have ordered my ſtewards to pay out of the readieſt and beſt of my rents, five pounds ten ſhillings a year, till my ſuit is finiſhed. I wiſh you health and happineſs, being with due reſpect,

MADAM,

Your aſſured friend,

SOUTH.

What

What anſwer Mrs. *Bull* returned to this letter, you ſhall know in my ſecond part, only they were at a pretty good diſtance in their propoſals; for as eſquire *South* only offered to be at the charges of pen, ink, and paper, Mrs. *Bull* refuſed any more than to lend her barge [3] to carry his council to *Weſtminſter-hall.*

[3] This proportion was however thought to be ſo inconſiderable, that the letter produced no other effect, than the convoy of the forces by the *Engliſh* fleet to *Barcelona.*

Law is a Bottomleſs Pit.

OR,

THE HISTORY

OF

JOHN BULL.

THE SECOND PART.

M.DCC.XIII.

THE HISTORY OF JOHN BULL.

PART II.

THE PUBLISHER'S PREFACE.

THE world is much indebted to the famous ſir *Humphry Poleſworth* for his ingenious and impartial account of *John Bull's* law-ſuit; yet there is juſt cauſe of complaint againſt him, in that he relates it only by parcels, and won't give us the whole work: This forces me, who am only the publiſher, to beſpeak the aſſiſtance of his friends and acquaintance to engage him to lay aſide that ſtingy humour, and gratify the curioſity of the publick at once.

He pleads in excuſe, that they are only private memoirs, wrote for his own uſe, in a looſe ſtyle, to ſerve as a help to his ordinary converſation [1]. I repreſented to him the good reception the firſt part had met with; that though calculated only for the meridian of *Grub-ſtreet*, it was yet taken notice of by the better ſort; that the world was now ſufficiently acquainted with *John Bull*, and intereſted itſelf in his concerns. He anſwered, with a ſmile, that he had indeed ſome trifling things to impart, that concerned *John Bull's* relations and domeſtick affairs; if theſe would ſatisfy me, he gave me free leave to make uſe of them, becauſe they would ſerve to make the hiſtory of the law-ſuit more intelligible. When I had looked over the manuſcript, I found likewiſe ſome further account of the compoſition, which perhaps may not be unacceptable to ſuch as have read the former part.

[1] This excuſe of ſir *Humphry* can only relate to the ſecond part, or ſequel of the hiſtory. See the preface to the firſt part.

CHAP.

CHAP. I.

The character of [1] John Bull's *mother.*

JOHN had a mother, whom he loved and honoured extremely, a diſcreet, grave, ſober, good conditioned, cleanly old gentlewoman as ever lived; ſhe was none of your croſs grained, termagant, ſcolding jades, that one had as good be hanged as live in the houſe with, ſuch as are always cenſuring the conduct, and telling ſcandalous ſtories of their neighbours, extolling their own good qualities, and undervaluing thoſe of others. On the contrary, ſhe was of a meek ſpirit, and as ſhe was ſtrictly virtuous herſelf, ſo ſhe always put the beſt conſtruction upon the words and actions of her neighbours, except where they were irreconcileable to the rules of honeſty and decency. She was neither one of your preciſe *prudes*, nor one of your fantaſtical old *belles*, that dreſs themſelves like girls of fifteen: as ſhe neither wore a ruff, forehead cloth, nor high crowned hat, ſo ſhe had laid aſide feathers, flowers, and crimpt

[1] The church of *England.*

rib-

ribbons in her head-dreſs, furbelo-ſcarfs, and hooped-petticoats. She ſcorned to patch and paint, yet ſhe loved to keep her hands and her face clean. Though ſhe wore no flaunting laced ruffles, ſhe would not keep herſelf in a conſtant ſweat with greaſy flannel: though her hair was not ſtuck with jewels, ſhe was not aſhamed of a diamond croſs; ſhe was not like ſome ladies, hung about with toys and trinkets, tweezer-caſes, pocket glaſſes, and eſſence bottles; ſhe uſed only a gold watch and an almanack, to mark the hours and the holy-days.

Her furniture was neat and genteel, well fancied with a *bon gouſt*. As ſhe affected not the grandeur of a ſtate with a canopy, ſhe thought there was no offence in an elbow-chair; ſhe had laid aſide your carving, gilding, and japan work, as being too apt to gather dirt; but ſhe never could be prevailed upon to part with plain wainſcot and clean hangings. There are ſome ladies, that affect to ſmell a ſtink in every thing; they are always highly perfumed, and continually burning frankincenſe in their rooms; ſhe was above ſuch affectation, yet ſhe never would lay aſide the uſe of brooms

brooms and ſcrubbing-bruſhes, and ſcrupled not to lay her linen in freſh lavender.

She was no leſs genteel in her behaviour, well-bred, without affectation, in the due mean between one of your affected curt'ſying pieces of formality, and your romps that have no regard to the common rules of civility. There are ſome ladies, that affect a mighty regard for their relations; *We muſt not eat to-day, for my uncle* Tom, *or my couſin* Betty, *died this time ten years: Let's have a ball to-night, it is my neighbour ſuch-a-one's birth day*; ſhe looked upon all this as grimace; yet ſhe conſtantly obſerved her huſband's birth day, her wedding-day, and ſome few more.

Though ſhe was a truly good woman, and had a ſincere motherly love for her ſon *John*, yet there wanted not thoſe who endeavoured to create a miſunderſtanding between them, and they had ſo far prevailed with him once, that he turned her out of doors [2], to his great ſorrow, as he found afterwards, for his affairs went on at ſixes and ſevens.

[2] In the Rebellion of 1641.

She

She was no leſs judicious in the turn of her converſation and choice of her ſtudies, in which ſhe far exceeded all her ſex: your rakes that hate the company of all ſober, grave gentlewomen, would bear hers; and ſhe would, by her handſome manner of proceeding, ſooner reclaim them than ſome that were more ſowre and reſerved: ſhe was a zealous preacher up of chaſtity, and *conjugal fidelity* in wives, and by no means a friend to the new-fangled doctrine of the *indiſpenſable duty of cuckoldom*: though ſhe advanced her opinions with a becoming aſſurance, yet ſhe never uſhered them in, as ſome poſitive creatures will do, with dogmatical aſſertions, *this is infallible*; *I cannot be miſtaken*; *none but a rogue can deny it*. It has been obſerved, that ſuch people are oftner in the wrong than any body.

Though ſhe had a thouſand good qualities, ſhe was not without her faults, amongſt which one might perhaps reckon too great lenity to her ſervants, to whom ſhe always gave good counſel, but often too gentle correction. I thought I could not ſay leſs of *John Bull's* mother, becauſe ſhe bears a part in the following tranſactions.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

The character of John Bull's [1] *ſiſter* Peg, *with the quarrels that happened between maſter and miſs in their childhood.*

JOHN had a ſiſter, a poor girl that had been ſtarved at nurſe; any body would have gueſſed miſs to have been bred up under the influence of a cruel ſtep-dame, and *John* to be the fondling of a tender mother. *John* looked ruddy and plump, with a pair of cheeks like a trumpeter; miſs looked pale and wan, as if ſhe had the green-ſickneſs; and no wonder, for *John* was the darling, he had all the good bits, was crammed with good pullet, chicken, pig, gooſe, and capon, while miſs had only a little oatmeal and water, or a dry cruſt without butter. *John* had his golden pippins, peaches, and nectarines; poor miſs a crab-apple, ſloe, or a blackberry. Maſter lay in the beſt apartment, with his bedchamber towards the ſouth ſun. Miſs lodged in a garret, expoſed to the north wind, which ſhrivelled her countenance; how-

[1] The nation and church of *S——d.*

ever, this uſage, though it ſtunted the girl in her growth, gave her a hardy conſtitution; ſhe had life and ſpirit in abundance, and knew when ſhe was ill uſed: now and then ſhe would ſeize upon *John's* commons, ſnatch a leg of a pullet, or a bit of good beef, for which they were ſure to go to fiſty-cuffs. Maſter was indeed too ſtrong for her; but miſs would not yield in the leaſt point, but even when maſter had got her down, ſhe would ſcratch and bite like a tyger; when he gave her a cuff on the ear, ſhe would prick him with her knitting-needle. *John* brought a great chain one day to tye her to the bed-poſt, for which affront, miſs aimed a pen-knife at his heart[2]. In ſhort, theſe quarrels grew up to rooted averſions; they gave one another nick-names: ſhe called him *gundy-guts*, and he called her *louſy Peg*; though the girl was a tight clever wench as any was, and through her pale looks you might diſcern ſpirit and vivacity, which made her not, indeed, a perfect beauty, but ſomething that was

[2] *Henry* VIII. to unite the two kingdoms under one ſovereign offered his daughter *Mary* to *James* V. of *Scotland*; this offer was rejected, and followed by a war: to this event probably the author alludes.

agree-

agreeable. It was barbarous in parents not to take notice of theſe early quarrels, and make them live better together, ſuch domeſtick feuds proving afterwards the occaſion of misfortunes to them both. *Peg* had, indeed, ſome odd humours, and comical antipathy, for which *John* would jeer her. "What think you of my ſiſter *Peg* (ſays "he) that faints at the ſound of an organ, "and yet will dance and friſk at the noiſe "of a bag-pipe?" "What's that to you, "*gundy-guts*, (quoth *Peg*) every body's to "chuſe their own muſick." Then *Peg* had taken a fancy not to ſay her *Pater-noſter*, which made people imagine ſtrange things of her. Of the three brothers, that have made ſuch a clutter in the world, lord *Peter*, *Martin*, and *Jack*, [3] *Jack* had of late been her inclinations: lord *Peter* ſhe deteſted: nor did *Martin* ſtand much better in her good graces, but *Jack* had found the way to her heart. I have often admired, what charms ſhe diſcovered in that aukward booby, till I talked with a perſon that was acquainted with the intrigue, who gave me the following account of it.

[3] Love of Preſbytery.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

[1] Jack's *charms, or the method by which he gained* Peg's *heart.*

IN the firſt place, *Jack* was a very young fellow, by much the youngeſt of the three brothers, and people, indeed, wondered how ſuch a young upſtart jackanapes ſhould grow ſo pert and ſaucy, and take ſo much upon him.

Jack bragged of greater abilities than other men; he was *well-gifted*, as he pretended; I need not tell you what ſecret influence that has upon the ladies.

Jack had a moſt ſcandalous tongue, and perſuaded *Peg* that all mankind, beſides himſelf, were poxed by that ſcarlet-faced whore [2] *Signiora Bubonia.* "As for his "brother, lord *Peter*, the tokens were evi- "dent on him, blotches, ſcabs, and the co- "rona: his brother *Martin*, though he was "not quite ſo bad, had ſome nocturnal "pains, which his friends pretended were "only ſcorbutical; but he was ſure it pro-

[1] Character of the Preſbyterians.

[2] The whore of *Babylon*, or the *Pope*.

ceeded

"ceeded from a worſe cauſe." By ſuch malicious inſinuations, he had poſſeſſed the lady, that he was the only man in the world of a ſound, pure, and untainted conſtitution: though there were ſome that ſtuck not to ſay, that *Signiora Bubonia* and *Jack* railed at one another, only the better to hide an intrigue; and, that *Jack* had been found with *Signiora* under his cloak, carrying her home in a dark ſtormy night.

Jack was a prodigious ogler; he would ogle you the outſide of his eye inward, and the white upward.

Jack gave himſelf out for a man of a great eſtate in the fortunate iſlands; of which the ſole property was veſted in his perſon: by this trick he cheated abundance of poor people of ſmall ſums, pretending to make over plantations in the ſaid iſlands; but when the poor wretches came there with *Jack's* grant, they were beat, mocked, and turned out of doors.

I told you that *Peg* was whimſical, and loved any thing that was particular: in that way, *Jack* was her man, for he neither thought, ſpoke, dreſſed, nor acted like other mortals: he was for your *bold ſtrokes*,

he railed at fops, though he was himſelf the moſt affected in the world; inſtead of the common faſhion, he would viſit his miſtreſs in a mourning cloak, band, ſhort cuffs, and a peaked beard. He invented a way of coming into a room backwards, which, he ſaid, ſhewed more humility, and leſs affectation: where other people ſtood, he ſat; where they ſat, he ſtood; when he went to court, he uſed to kick away the ſtate, and ſit down by his prince cheek by jole: *Confound theſe ſtates*, ſays he, *they are a modern invention:* when he ſpoke to his prince, he always turned his br—ch upon him: if he was adviſed to faſt for his health, he would eat roaſt-beef; if he was allowed a more plentiful diet, then he would be ſure that day to live upon water-gruel; he would cry at a wedding, laugh and make jeſts at a funeral.

He was no leſs ſingular in his opinions; you would have burſt your ſides to hear him talk of politicks [3]: "All government, "ſays he, is founded upon the the right "diſtribution of *puniſhments*; decent exe-"cutions keep the world in awe; for that

[3] Abſolute predeſtination,

"rea-

" reaſon the majority of mankind ought " to be hanged every year. For example, " I ſuppoſe, the magiſtrate ought to paſs " an irreverſible ſentence upon all *blue* " *eyed children* from the cradle *; but that " there may be ſome ſhew of juſtice in " this proceeding, theſe children ought " to be trained up by maſters, appointed " for that purpoſe, to all ſorts of villainy; " that they may deſerve their fate, and the " execution of them may ſerve as an ob- " ject of terror to the reſt of mankind." As to the giving of *pardons*, he had this ſingular method ⁴, That when theſe wretches had the rope about their necks, it ſhould be enquired, who believed they ſhould be hanged, and who not? The firſt were to be pardoned, the laſt hanged out-right. Such as were once pardoned, were never to be hanged afterwards for any crime whatſoever †. He had ſuch ſkill in phyſiognomy, that he would pronounce peremptorily upon a man's face, *That fellow*, ſays he, *do what he will, can't avoid hanging*; *he has*

* Reprobation.
⁴ Saving faith; a belief that one ſhall certainly be ſaved.
† Election.

a hanging look. By the ſame art he would prognoſticate a principality to a ſcoundrel.

He was no leſs particular in the choice of his ſtudies; they were generally bent towards exploded chimera's, [5] the *perpetuum mobile*, the circular ſhot, philoſopher's ſtone, ſilent gun-powder, making chains for fleas, nets for flies, and inſtruments to unravel cobwebs and ſplit hairs.

Thus, I think, I have given a diſtinct account of the methods he practiſed upon *Peg*. Her brother would now and then aſk her, "What a devil do'ſt thou ſee in "that pragmatical coxcomb to make thee "ſo in love with him? he is a fit match "for a taylor or a ſhoemaker's daughter, "but not for you, that are a gentlewoman." "Fancy is free, quoth *Peg*: I'll take my "own way, do you take yours. I do not "care for your flaunting beaus, that gang "with their breaſts open, and their ſarks "over their waiſtcoats; that accoſt me "with ſet ſpeeches out of *Sidney's Arcadia* "or the *Academy of compliments*. *Jack* is a "ſober, grave, young man; though he "has none of your ſtudied harangues, his

[5] The learning of the Preſbyterians.

meaning

" meaning is ſincere: he has a great re-
" gard to his father's will; and he that
" ſhews himſelf a good ſon, will make a
" good huſband; beſides, I know he has
" the original deed of conveyance to the
" fortunate iſlands; the others are coun-
" terfeits." There is nothing ſo obſtinate as a young lady in her amours; the more you croſs her, the worſe ſhe is.

CHAP. IV.

How the relations reconciled John *and his ſiſter* Peg, *and what return* Peg *made to* John's *meſſage* [1].

JOHN BULL, otherwiſe a good-natured man, was very hard-hearted to his ſiſter *Peg*, chiefly from an averſion he had conceived in his infancy. While he flouriſhed, kept a warm houſe, and drove a plentiful trade, poor *Peg* was forced to go hawking and peddling about the ſtreets, ſelling knives, ſciſſars, and ſhoe-buckles; now and then carried a baſket of fiſh to the market; ſewed, ſpun, and knit for a livelihood, till her fingers-ends were ſore,

[1] The treaty of *Union* between *England* and *Scotland*.

and when ſhe could not get bread for her family, ſhe was forced to hire them out at journey work to her neighbours. Yet in theſe her poor circumſtances ſhe ſtill preſerved the air and mien of a gentlewoman, a certain decent pride, that extorted reſpect from the haughtieſt of her neighbours; when ſhe came into any full aſſembly, ſhe would not yield the *pas* to the beſt of them. If one aſked her, are not you related to *John Bull?* "Yes, ſays ſhe; he has "the honour to be my brother." So *Peg's* affairs went, till all the relations cried out ſhame upon *John* for his barbarous uſage of his own fleſh and blood; that it was an eaſy matter for him to put her in a creditable way of living, not only without hurt but with advantage to himſelf, being ſhe was an induſtrious perſon, and might be ſerviceable to him in his way of buſineſs. "Hang her, jade, quoth *John*; I can't en- "dure her, as long as ſhe keeps that raſcal "*Jack's* company." They told him, the way to reclaim her was to take her into his houſe; that by converſation the childiſh humours of their younger days might be worn out. Theſe arguments were enforced by a cer-

tain

tain incident. It happened that *John* was at that time about making his [2] *will*, and *entailing his eſtate*, the very ſame in which *Nic. Frog* is named executor. Now his ſiſter *Peg's* name being in the entail, he could not make a thorough ſettlement without her conſent. There was, indeed, a malicious ſtory went about, as if *John's* laſt wife had fallen in love with *Jack* as he was [3] eating cuſtard on horſeback; that ſhe perſuaded *John* to take his ſiſter into the houſe, the better to drive on the intrigue with *Jack*, concluding he would follow his miſtreſs *Peg*. All I can infer from this ſtory, is, that when one has got a bad character in the world, people will report and believe any thing of one, true or falſe. But to return to my ſtory; when *Peg* received *John's* meſſage, ſhe huffed and ſtormed like the devil [4]: "My brother *John*, quoth ſhe, is

[2] The ſucceſſion to the crown having been ſettled by act of parliament in *England*, upon the houſe of *Hanover*, and no ſuch act having paſſed in *Scotland*, then a ſeparate kingdom, it was thought a proper time to compleat the union which had been often attempted, and which was recommended to the *Scots* by king *William* III.

[3] A Preſbyterian lord mayor of *London*.

[4] The *Scots* expreſſed their fears for the preſbyterian government, and of being burdened with the *Engliſh* national debts.

" grown wondrous kind-hearted all of a
" sudden, but I meikle doubt, whether it
" be not mair for their own conveniency
" than for my good; he draws up his writs
" and his deeds, forsooth, and I must set my
" hand to them, unsight, unseen. I like the
" young man he has settled upon well e-
" nough, but I think I ought to have a valua-
" ble consideration for my consent. He wants
" my poor little farm, because it makes a
" nook in his park-wall: ye may e'en tell
" him, he has mair than he makes good use
" of; he gangs up and down drinking,
" roaring, and quarrelling, through all the
" country markets, making foolish bar-
" gains in his cups, which he repents when
" he is sober; like a thriftless wretch, spen-
" ding the goods and gear that his fore-
" fathers won with the sweat of their brows;
" light come, light go, he cares not a far-
" thing. But why should I stand surety
" for his contracts; the little I have is free,
" and I can call it my awn; hame's hame,
" let it be never so hamely. I ken him
" well enough, he could never abide me,
" and when he has his ends, he'll e'en use
" me as he did before. I am sure I shall

" be

" be treated like a poor drudge; I ſhall " be ſet to tend the bairns, dearn the hoſe, " and mend the linen. Then there's no liv- " ing with that old carline his mother; ſhe " rails at *Jack*, and *Jack's* an honeſter " man than any of her kin: I ſhall be " plagued with her ſpells and her *Pater-* " *noſters*, and ſilly old-world ceremonies; I " mun never pare my nails on a *Friday*, " nor begin a journey on *Childermas-day*; " and I mun ſtand becking and bing- " ing, as I gang out and into the hall. " Tell him he may e'en gang his get; I'll " have nothing to do with him; I'll ſtay, " like the poor country mouſe, in my awn " habitation." So *Peg* talked; but for all that, by the interpoſition of good friends, and by many a bonny thing that was ſent, and many more that were promiſed *Peg*, the matter was concluded, and *Peg taken into the houſe* upon certain articles: one of which was, that ſhe might have the freedom of *Jack's* converſation [5], and might take him for better and for worſe, if ſhe pleaſed; provided always, he did not come into the

[5] The act of toleration.

houſe

houſe at unſeaſonable hours, and diſturb the reſt of the old woman, *John*'s mother.

CHAP. V.

Of ſome quarrels, that happened after Peg *was taken into the family* [1].

IT is an old obſervation, that the quarrels of relations are harder to reconcile than any other; injuries from friends fret and gall more, and the memory of them is not ſo eaſily obliterated. This is cunningly repreſented by one of your old ſages, called *Æſop*, in the ſtory of the bird, that was grieved extremely at being wounded with an arrow feathered with his own wing; as alſo of the oak, that let many a heavy groan, when he was cleft with a wedge of his own timber.

There was no man in the world leſs ſubject to rancour than *John Bull*, conſidering how often his good nature had been abuſed; yet I don't know, but he was too apt to hearken to tattling people, that carried tales between him and his ſiſter *Peg*, on purpoſe

[1] Quarrels about ſome of the articles of Union, particularly the Peerage.

to

to ſow jealouſies, and ſet them together by the ears. They ſay that there were ſome hardſhips put upon *Peg*, which had been better let alone; but it was the buſineſs of good people to reſtrain the injuries on one ſide, and moderate the reſentments on the other; a good friend acts both parts; the one without the other will not do.

[2] The purchaſe money of *Peg's* farm was ill paid; then *Peg* loved a little good liquor, and the ſervants ſhut up the wine-cellar; but for that *Peg* found a trick, for ſhe made a [3] falſe key. *Peg's* ſervants complained that they were debarred from all manner of buſineſs, and never ſuffered to touch the leaſt thing within the houſe [4]; if they offered to come into the warehouſe, then ſtrait went the yard ſlap over their noddle; if they ventured into the counting-room, a fellow would throw an ink-bottle at their head; if they came into the beſt apartment, to ſet any thing there in order, they

[2] By the xv[th] article of the treaty of Union, it was agreed that *Scotland* ſhould have an equivalent for ſeveral cuſtoms and exciſes to which ſhe would become liable, and this equivalent was not paid.

[3] Run wine.

[4] By the teſt act diſſenters are excluded from places and employments.

were

were ſaluted with a broom; if they meddled with any thing in the kitchen, it was odds but the cook laid them over the pate with a ladle; one that would have got into the ſtables, was met by two raſcals, who fell to work with him with a bruſh and a curry-comb; ſome climbing up into the coach-box, were told, that one of their companions had been there before, that could not drive; then ſlap went the long whip about their ears.

On the other hand it was complained, that *Peg's* ſervants were always aſking for [s] drink-money; that they had more than their ſhare of the *Chriſtmas-box*: to ſay the truth, *Peg's* lads buſtled pretty hard for that, for when they were endeavouring to lock it up, they got in their great fiſts, and pulled out handfuls of half-crowns, ſhillings, and ſix-pences. Others in the ſcramble picked up guineas and broad-pieces. But there happened a worſe thing than all this; it was complained that *Peg's* ſervants had great ſtomachs, and brought ſo many of their friends and acquaintance to the table, that *John's* family was like to be eat

[s] Endeavoured to get their ſhare of places.

out

out of houſe and home. Inſtead of regulating this matter as it ought to be, *Peg's* young men were thruſt away from the table; then there was the devil and all to do; ſpoons, plates, and diſhes flew about the room like mad: and ſir *Roger*, who was now *major domo*, had enough to do to quiet them. *Peg* ſaid, this was contrary to agreement, whereby ſhe was in all things to be treated like a child of the family; then ſhe called upon thoſe, that had made her ſuch fair promiſes, and undertook for her brother *John's* good behaviour; but, alas! to her coſt ſhe found, that they were the firſt and readieſt to do her the injury. *John* at laſt agreed to this regulation; that *Peg's* [6] footmen might ſit with his book-keeper, journey-men, and apprentices; and *Peg's* better ſort of ſervants might ſit with his footmen, if they pleaſed.

Then they began to order plumb porridge and minced-pies for *Peg's* dinner: *Peg* told them ſhe had an averſion to that ſort of food; that upon forcing [7] down a

[6] Articles of Union, whereby they could make a *Scot's* commoner, but not a lord, a peer.

[7] Introducing epiſcopacy into *Scotland*, by *Charles* I.

meſs

meſs of it ſome years ago, it threw her into a fit, till ſhe brought it up again. Some alledged it was nothing but humour, that the ſame meſs ſhould be ſerved up again for ſupper, and breakfaſt next morning; others would have made uſe of a horn; but the wiſer ſort bid let her alone, and ſhe might take to it of her own accord.

CHAP. VI.

The converſation between John Bull *and his wife.*

Mrs. *Bull.* THOUGH our affairs, honey, are in a bad condition, I have a better opinion of them, ſince you ſeemed to be convinced of the ill courſe you have been in, and are reſolved to ſubmit to proper remedies. But when I conſider your immenſe debts, your fooliſh bargains, and the general diſorder of your buſineſs, I have a curioſity to know what fate or chance has brought you into this condition.

J. Bull. I wiſh you would talk of ſome other ſubject; the thoughts of it make me mad; our family muſt have their run.

Mrs.

Mrs. *Bull.* But ſuch a ſtrange thing as this never happened to any of your family before: they have had law-ſuits, but though they ſpent the income, they never mortgaged the ſtock. Sure you muſt have ſome of the *Norman* or the *Norfolk* blood in you. Prithee give me ſome account of theſe matters.

J. Bull. Who could help it? There lives not ſuch a fellow by bread as that old *Lewis Babcon*: he is the moſt cheating contentious rogue upon the face of the earth. You muſt know, one day, as *Nic. Frog* and I were over a bottle making up an old quarrel, the old fellow would needs have us drink a bottle of his *Champagne*, and ſo one after another, till my friend *Nic.* and I, not being uſed to ſuch heady ſtuff, got bloody drunk. *Lewis* all the while, either by the ſtrength of his brain, or flinching his glaſs, kept himſelf ſober as a judge. "My worthy friends, quoth *Lewis*, hence-"forth let us live neighbourly, I am as pea-"ceable and quiet as a lamb, of my own "temper, but it has been my misfortune "to live among quarrelſome neighbours. "There is but one thing can make us

" fall out, and that is the *inheritance of lord* " Strutt's *eſtate*; I am content, for peace " ſake, to wave my right, and ſubmit to " any expedient to prevent a law-ſuit; I " think an [1] *equal diviſion* will be the fair- " eſt way." *Well moved, old* Lewis, quoth *Frog*; *and I hope my friend* John *here will not be refractory.* At the ſame time he clapped me on the back, and ſlabbered me all over from cheek to cheek, with his great tongue. *Do as you pleaſe, gentlemen*, quoth I; *'tis all one to* John Bull. We agreed to part that night, and next morning to meet at the corner of lord *Strutt's* park wall with our ſurveying inſtruments, which accordingly we did. Old *Lewis* carried a chain and a ſemicircle; *Nic.* paper, rulers, and a lead pencil; and I followed at ſome diſtance with a long pole. We began firſt with ſurveying the meadow grounds, afterwards we meaſured the corn fields, cloſe by cloſe; then we proceeded to the wood lands, the [2] copper and tin mines. All this while *Nic.* laid down every thing exactly

[1] A treaty for preſerving the the ballance of power in *Europe* by a partition of the *Spaniſh* dominions.

[2] The *Weſt Indies.*

upon

I. S. Muller inv. del. et Sc

upon paper, calculated the acres and roods to a great nicety. When we had finiſhed the land, we were going to break into the houſe and gardens to take an inventory of his plate, pictures, and other furniture.

Mrs. *Bull.* What ſaid lord *Strutt* to all this?

J. Bull. As we had almoſt finiſhed our concern, we were accoſted by ſome of lord *Strutt's* ſervants: "Hey day! What's here? "What a devil's the meaning of all theſe "trangrams and gimcracks, gentlemen? "What in the name of wonder are you go- "ing about, jumping over my maſter's "hedges, and running your lines croſs his "grounds? If you are at any field paſtime, "you might have aſked leave, my maſter "is a civil well-bred perſon as any is."

Mrs. *Bull.* What could you anſwer to this?

J. Bull. Why truly my neighbour *Frog* and I were ſtill hot-headed; we told him his maſter was an old doating puppy, that minded nothing of his own buſineſs; that we were ſurveying his eſtate, and ſettling it for him, ſince he would not do it himſelf. Upon this there happened a quarrel, but

we being ſtronger than they, ſent them away with a flea in their ear. They went home and told their maſter[3], "My lord, "ſaid they, there are three odd ſort of fel- "lows going about your grounds with the "ſtrangeſt machines, that ever we beheld "in our life: I ſuppoſe they are going to "rob your orchard, fell your trees, or drive "away your cattle: they told us ſtrange "things of ſettling your eſtate: one is a "luſty old fellow, in a black wig, with a "black beard, without teeth: there's ano- "ther thick ſquat fellow, in trunk-hoſe: "the third is a little, long-noſed thin man. "(I was then lean, being juſt come out of "a fit of ſickneſs) I ſuppoſe it is fit to ſend "after them, leſt they carry ſomething "away."

Mrs. *Bull.* I fancy this put the old fellow in a rare tweague.

J. Bull. Weak as he was, he called for his long *Toledo*, ſwore and bounced about the room, "'Sdeath! what am I come to, "to be affronted ſo by my tradeſmen? I "know the raſcals; my barber, clothier,

[3] This partition of the king of *Spain's* dominions was made without his conſent or even his knowledge.

"and

" and linen-draper diſpoſe of my eſtate!
" bring hither my blunderbuſs. I'll warrant
" ye, you ſhall ſee day-light through them.
" Scoundrels! dogs! the ſcum of the earth!
" *Frog*, that was my father's kitchin-boy,
" he pretend to meddle with my eſtate!
" with my will! Ah poor *Strutt*, what
" art thou come to at laſt? Thou haſt
" lived too long in the world, to ſee thy
" age and infirmity ſo deſpiſed: how will
" the ghoſts of my noble anceſtors receive
" theſe tidings? They cannot, they muſt
" not ſleep quietly in their graves." In ſhort, the old gentleman was carried off in a fainting fit, and after bleeding in both arms hardly recovered.

Mrs. *Bull.* Really this was a very extraordinary way of proceeding: I long to hear the reſt of it.

J. Bull. After we had come back to the tavern, and taken t'other bottle of *Champagne*, we quarrelled a little about the diviſion of the eſtate. *Lewis* halled and pulled the map on one ſide, and *Frog* and I on the other, till we had like to have torn the parchment to pieces. At laſt *Lewis* pulled out a pair of great taylors ſheers, and clipt

a corner for himſelf, which he ſaid was a manor that lay convenient for him, and left *Frog* and me the reſt to diſpoſe of as we pleaſed. We were overjoyed to think *Lewis* was contented with ſo little, not ſmelling what was at the bottom of the plot. There happened indeed an incident, that gave us ſome diſturbance: a cunning fellow, one of my ſervants, two days after peeping through the key-hole obſerved, that old *Lewis* had ſtole away our part of the map, and ſaw him fidling and turning the map from one corner to the other, trying to join the two pieces together again: he was muttering ſomething to himſelf, which we did not well hear, only theſe words, *'Tis great pity, 'tis great pity!* My ſervant added, that he believed this had ſome ill meaning. I told him he was a coxcomb, always pretending to be wiſer than his companions: *Lewis* and I are good friends, he's an honeſt fellow, and I dare ſay will ſtand to his bargain. The ſequel of the ſtory proved this fellow's ſuſpicion to be too well grounded; for [4] *Lewis* revealed our whole ſecret

[4] It is ſuſpected that the *French* king intended to take the whole, and that he revealed the ſecret to the court of *Spain*, upon which the will was made in favour of his grandſon.

to

to the deceaſed lord *Strutt*, who, in reward to his treachery and revenge to *Frog* and me, ſettled with his whole eſtate upon the preſent *Philip Baboon*. Then we underſtood what he meant by pieceing the map.

Mrs. *Bull*. And was you ſurprized at this? Had not lord *Strutt* reaſon to be angry? Would you have been contented to have been ſo uſed yourſelf.

J. Bull. Why truly, wife, it was not eaſily reconciled to the common methods; but then it was the faſhion to do ſuch things. I have read of your golden age, your ſilver age, *etc.* one might juſtly call this the age of *lawyers*. There was hardly a man of ſubſtance in all the country, but had a * *counterfeit, that pretended to his eſtate.* As the philoſophers ſay, that there is a duplicate of every terreſtrial animal at ſea, ſo it was in this age of the lawyers, there was at leaſt two of every thing; nay, on my conſcience, I think there were three † eſquire *Hackums* at one time. In ſhort, it was, uſual for a parcel of fellows to meet, and diſpoſe of the whole eſtates in the country:

* Several Pretenders at that time.
† Kings of *Poland*.

This lies convenient for me, Tom: *Thou wouldſt do more good with that*, Dick, *than the old fellow that has it.* So to law they went with the true owners; the lawyers got well by it; every body elſe was undone. It was a common thing for an honeſt man, when he came home at night, to find another fellow domineering in his family, hectoring his ſervants, calling for ſupper, and pretending to go to bed to his wife. In every houſe you might obſerve two *Soſia's* quarrelling who was maſter. For my own part, I am ſtill afraid of the ſame treatment, and that I ſhould find ſomebody behind my counter ſelling my broad cloth.

Mrs. *Bull.* There are a ſort of fellows, they call banterers and bamboozlers, that play ſuch tricks; but it ſeems, theſe fellows were in earneſt.

J. Bull. I begin to think, that *juſtice* is a better rule than *conveniency*, for all ſome people make ſo ſlight on it.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Of the hard ſhifts Mrs. Bull *was put to, to preſerve the manor of* Bullock's Hatch; *with ſir* Roger's *method to keep off importunate duns* [1].

AS *John Bull* and his wife were talking together, they were ſurprized with a ſudden knocking at the door: "Thoſe wicked ſcriveners and lawyers, no "doubt," quoth *John*; and ſo it was: ſome aſking for the money he owed, and others warning to prepare for the approaching term. "What a curſed life do I lead? quoth "*John*. Debt is like deadly ſin: for God's "ſake, ſir *Roger*, get me rid of the fellows." "I'll warrant you, quoth ſir *Roger*; leave "them to me." And indeed it was pleaſant enough to obſerve ſir *Roger's* method with theſe importunate duns; his ſincere friend-

[1] After the diſſolution of the parliament, the ſinking miniſtry endeavoured to ſupport themſelves by propagating a notion, that the publick credit would ſuffer if the lord treaſurer *Godolphin* was removed: the dread of this event produced it: the monied men began to ſell their ſhares in the bank; the governor, deputy governor, and two directors applied to the Queen to prevent the change; the alarm became general, and all the publick funds gradually ſunk. Perhaps by *Bullock's-Hatch* the author meant the crown lands: ſee p. 122.

ſhip for *John Bull* made him ſubmit to many things for his ſervice, which he would have ſcorned to have done for himſelf. * Sometimes he would ſtand at the door with his long ſtaff to keep off the duns, 'till *John* got out at the back-door. When the lawyers and tradeſmen brought extravagant bills, ſir *Roger* uſed to bargain before-hand for leave to cut off a quarter of a yard in any part of the bill he pleaſed; he wore a pair of ſciſſars in his pocket for this purpoſe, and would ſnip it off ſo nicely as you cannot imagine. Like a true goldſmith, he kept all your holidays; there was not one wanting in his calendar: when ready money was ſcarce, he would ſet them a telling a thouſand pounds in ſix-pences, groats, and three-penny pieces. It would have done your heart good to have ſeen him charge through an army of lawyers, attorneys, clerks, and tradeſmen; ſometimes with ſword in hand, at other times nuzzling like an eel in the mud. When a fellow ſtuck like a bur, that there was no ſhaking him off, he uſed to be mighty inquiſitive about the health of his uncles and

* Manners of the earl of *Oxford*.

aunts

aunts in the country; he could call them all by their names, for he knew every body, and could talk to them in their own way. The extremely impertinent he would ſend away to ſee ſome ſtrange ſight, as the dragon of *Hockley in the Hole*; or bid him call the 30th of next *February*. † Now and then you would ſee him in the kitchen, weighing the beef and butter; paying ready money, that the maids might not run a tick at the market, and the butchers, by bribing of them, ſell damaged and light meat. Another time he would ſlip into the cellar, and gauge the caſks. In his leiſure minutes he was poſting his books, and gathering in his debts. Such frugal methods were neceſſary, where money was ſo ſcarce, and duns ſo numerous. All this while *John* kept his credit, could ſhew his head both at *'Change* and *Weſtminſter-hall*; no man proteſted his bill, nor refuſed his bond; only the ſharpers and the ſcriveners, the lawyers and other clerks pelted ſir *Roger* as he went along. The ſquirters were at it with their kennel water, for they were mad for the

† Some regulations as to the purveyance in the Queen's family.

loſs

loſs of their bubble, and that they could not get him to mortgage the manor of *Bullock's Hatch*. Sir *Roger* ſhook his ears, and nuzzled along, well ſatisfied within himſelf, that he was doing a charitable work in reſcuing an honeſt man from the claws of *harpies* and *blood-ſuckers*. Mrs. *Bull* did all that an affectionate wife, and a good houſewife could do; yet the boundaries of virtues are indiviſible lines; it is impoſſible to march up cloſe to the frontiers of frugality, without entering the territories of parſimony. Your good houſewifes are apt to look into the minuteſt things; * therefore ſome blamed Mrs. *Bull* for new heel-piecing of her ſhoes, grudging a quarter of a pound of *ſoap* and *ſand* to ſcowre the rooms; but eſpecially, † that ſhe would not allow her maids and apprentices the benefit of *John Bunyan*, the *London apprentices*, or the *Seven champions* in the black-letter.

* Too great ſavings in the houſe of commons.

† Reſtraining the liberty of the preſs by act of parliament.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

A continuation of the converſation betwixt John Bull *and his wife.*

Mrs. *Bull.* IT is a moſt ſad life we lead, my dear, to be ſo teazed, paying intereſt for old debts, and ſtill contracting new ones. However, I don't blame you for vindicating your honour, and chaſtizing old *Lewis:* to curb the inſolent, protect the oppreſſed, recover one's own, and defend what one has, are good effects of the law: the only thing I want to know, is, how you came to make an end of your money, before you finiſhed your ſuit.

John Bull. I was told by the learned in the law, that my ſuit ſtood upon three firm pillars; *more money for more law*, *more law for more money*, and *no compoſition.* More money for more law, was plain to a demonſtration, for who can go to law without money? and it was plain, that any man that has money, may have law for it. The third was as evident as the other two; for what compoſition could be made with a rogue, that never kept a word he ſaid?

Mrs. *Bull.* I think you are moſt likely to get out of this labyrinth by the ſecond door, by want of ready money to purchaſe this precious commodity: but you ſeem not only to have bought too much of it, but have paid too dear for what you bought; elſe, how was it poſſible to run ſo much in debt, when at this very time, the yearly income of what is mortgaged to thoſe uſurers, would diſcharge *Hocus's* bills, and give you your belly full of law for all your life, without running one ſix-pence in debt? You have been bred up to buſineſs; I ſuppoſe you can cypher; I wonder you never uſed your pen and ink.

John Bull. Now you urge me too far; prithee, dear wife, hold thy tongue. Suppoſe a young heir, heedleſs, raw, and unexperienced, full of ſpirit and vigour, with a favourite paſſion, in the hands of money ſcriveners: ſuch fellows are like your wire-drawing mills; if they get hold of a man's finger, they will pull in his whole body at laſt, 'till they ſqueeze the heart, blood and guts out of him. * When I wanted money,

* Methods of preying upon the neceſſities of the government.

half

half a dozen of theſe fellows were always waiting in my antichamber with their ſecurities *ready* drawn. I was tempted with the ready, ſome farm or other went to pot. I received with one hand, and paid it away with the other to lawyers, that like ſo many hell-hounds were ready to devour me. Then the rogues would plead poverty, and ſcarcity of money, which always ended in receiving ninety for the hundred. After they had got poſſeſſion of my beſt rents, they were able to ſupply me with my own money. But what was worſe, when I looked into the ſecurities, there was no clauſe of redemption.

Mrs. *Bull.* No clauſe of redemption ſay you? that's hard.

John Bull. No great matter, for I cannot pay them. They had got a worſe trick than that; the ſame man bought and ſold to himſelf, paid the money, and gave the acquittance; the ſame man was butcher and graſier, brewer and butler, cook and poulterer. There is ſomething ſtill worſe than all this; there came twenty bills upon me at once, which I had given money to diſcharge; I was like to be pulled to pieces by

by brewer, butcher, and baker; even my herb-woman dunned me as I went along the ſtreets. (Thanks to my friend ſir *Roger*, elſe I muſt have gone to goal.) When I aſked the meaning of this, I was told, the money went to the lawyers; counſel won't tick, ſir; *Hocus* was urging: my book-keeper ſat ſotting all day, playing at *put* and *all-fours:* in ſhort, by griping uſurers, devouring lawyers, and negligent ſervants, I am brought to this paſs.

Mrs. *Bull.* This was hard uſage! but methinks, the leaſt reflection might have retrieved you.

John Bull. It is true: yet conſider my circumſtances; my honour was engaged, and I did not know how to get out; beſides, I was for five years often drunk, always muddled; they carried me from tavern to tavern, to ale-houſes and brandy-ſhops, and brought me acquainted with ſuch ſtrange dogs! † "There goes the prettieſt "fellow in the world, ſays one, for ma-"naging a jury; make him yours. There's "another can pick you up witneſſes: ſer-"jeant ſuch-a-one has a ſilver tongue at

† Hiring ſtill more troops.

"the

" the bar." I believe, in time I ſhould have retained every ſingle perſon within the inns of court. The night after a trial I treated the lawyers, their wives and daughters, with fiddles, hautboys, drums, and trumpets. I was always hot-headed; then they placed me in the middle, the attornies and their clerks dancing about me, whooping, and hollowing, *Long live* John Bull, *the glory and ſupport of the law!*

Mrs. *Bull.* Really, huſband, you went through a very notable courſe.

John Bull. One of the things, that firſt alarmed me, was * that they ſhewed a ſpite againſt my poor old mother. " Lord, " quoth I, what makes you ſo jealous of a " poor, old, innocent gentlewoman, that " minds only her prayers, and her practice " of piety: ſhe never meddles in any of " your concerns? Foh, ſay they, to ſee a " handſome, briſk, genteel, young fellow, " ſo much governed by a doating old wo- " man! why don't you go and ſuck the " bubby? Do you conſider ſhe keeps you " out of a good jointure? She has the beſt " of your eſtate ſettled upon her for a rent-

* Railing againſt the church.

" charge:

"charge: hang her, old thief, turn her out "of doors, seize her land, and let her go to "law if she dares." "Soft and fair, gentle-"men, quoth I; my mother's my mother; "our family are not of an unnatural tem-"per. Though I don't take all her advice, "I won't seize her jointure; long may she "enjoy it, good woman; I don't grudge "it her. She allows me now and then a "brace of hundreds for my law-suit; that's "pretty fair." About this time the old gentlewoman fell ill of an * odd sort of a distemper; it began with a coldness and numbness in her limbs, which by degrees affected the nerves. I think the physicians call them seized the brain, and at last ended in a lethargy. It betrayed itself at first in a sort of indifference and carelessness in all her actions, coldness to her best friends, and an aversion to stir or go about the common offices of life. She, that was the cleanliest creature in the world, never shrunk now, if you set a close-stool under her nose. She, that would sometimes rattle off her servants pretty sharply, now, if she saw them drink, or heard them talk profanely, never

* Carelessness in forms and discipline.

took

took any notice of it. * Inſtead of her uſual charities to deſerving perſons, ſhe threw away her money upon roaring ſwearing bullies and beggars, that went about the ſtreets. "What is the matter with the "old gentlewoman, ſaid every body, ſhe "never uſed to do in this manner?" At † laſt the diſtemper grew more violent, and threw her downright into raving fits; in which ſhe ſhrieked out ſo loud, that ſhe diſturbed the whole neighbourhood. In her fits ſhe called upon one Sir *William*: "‡ Oh! Sir *William*, thou haſt betrayed "me! killed me! ſtabbed me! ſold me "to the cuckold of *Dover-ſtreet!* See, ſee, "*Clum* with his bloody knife! ſeize him, "ſeize him, ſtop him! Behold the fury "with her hiſſing ſnakes? Where's my ſon "*John!* Is he well, is he well! poor man, "I pity him;" and abundance more of ſuch ſtrange ſtuff, that nobody could make any thing of. I knew little of the matter; for when I enquired about her health, the

* Diſpoſing of ſome preferments to libertine and unprincipled perſons.

† The too violent clamour about the danger of the church.

‡ Sir *William*, a cant name of Sir *Humphry's* for Lord Treaſurer *Godolphin*.

anſwer was, that "ſhe was in a good "moderate way." Phyſicians were ſent for in haſte: Sir *Roger*, with great difficulty, brought *Ratcliff*; *Garth* came upon the firſt meſſage. There were ſeveral others called in; but, as uſual upon ſuch occaſions, they differed ſtrangely at the conſultation. At laſt they divided into two parties, one ſided with *Garth*, the other with *Ratcliff*. * Dr. *Garth*. "This caſe "ſeems to me to be plainly hyſterical; the "old woman is whimſical; it is a com-"mon thing for your old women to be "ſo; I'll pawn my life, bliſters, with the "ſteel diet, will recover her." Others ſuggeſted ſtrong purging, and letting of blood, becauſe ſhe was plethorick. Some went ſo far as to ſay the old woman was mad, and nothing would be better than a little corporal correction. *Ratcliff*, "Gen-"tlemen, you are miſtaken in this caſe; "it is plainly an acute diſtemper, and ſhe "cannot hold out three days, unleſs ſhe is "ſupported with ſtrong cordials." I came into the room with a good deal of concern,

* *Garth*, the low-church party. *Ratcliff*, high-church party.

and

and aſked them, what they thought of my mother? "In no manner of danger, I "vow to *Gad*, *quoth Garth*, the old "woman is hyſterical, fanciful, Sir, I vow "to *Gad*." "I tell you, Sir, *ſays Ratcliff*, "ſhe cannot live three days to an end, "unleſs there is ſome very effectual courſe "taken with her; ſhe has a malignant "fever." Then fool, puppy, and block-head were the beſt words they gave. I could hardly reſtrain them from throwing the ink-bottles at one another's heads. I forgot to tell you, that one party of the phyſicians deſired, I would take my ſiſter *Peg* into the houſe to nurſe her, but the old gentlewoman would not hear of that. At laſt one phyſician aſked, if the lady had ever been uſed to take *Laudanum?* Her maid anſwered, not that ſhe knew; but indeed there was a *High-German* Livery-man of hers, one **Yan Ptſchirnſooker*, that gave her a ſort of quack-powder. The phyſician deſired to ſee it: "Nay, ſays "he, there is *Opium* in this, I am ſure."

* *Yan Ptſchirnſooker*, a biſhop at that time, a great dealer in politicks and phyſick.

Mrs. *Bull.* I hope you examined a little into this matter.

John Bull. I did indeed, and diſcovered a great myſtery of iniquity. The witneſſes made oath, That they had heard ſome of the * *Livery-men* frequently railing at their miſtreſs. "They ſaid, ſhe was a trouble-"ſome fiddle-faddle old woman, and ſo "ceremonious, that there was no bearing "of her. They were ſo plagued with "bowing and cringing as they went in and "out of the room, that their backs ached. "She uſed to ſcold at one for his dirty "ſhoes, at another for his greaſy hair, and "not combing his head: that ſhe was "ſo paſſionate and fiery in her temper, "that there was no living with her; ſhe "wanted ſomething to ſweeten her blood: "that they never had a quiet night's reſt, "for getting up in the morning to early "ſacraments; they wiſhed they could find "ſome way or another to keep the old "woman quiet in her bed." Such diſcourſes were often overheard among the *Livery-men*, while the ſaid *Yan Ptſchirn-*

* The clergy.

ſooker

ſooker had undertook this matter. A maid made affidavit, "That ſhe had ſeen the "ſaid *Yan Ptſchirnſooker*, one of the *Li-* "*very-men*, frequently making up of me- "dicines, and adminiſtring them to all "the neighbours; that ſhe ſaw him one "morning make up the powder, which "her miſtreſs took; that ſhe had the cu- "rioſity to aſk him, whence he had the in- "gredients? They come, ſays he, from "ſeveral parts of de world; dis I have "from *Geneva*, dat from *Rome*, this white "powder from *Amſterdam*, and the red "from *Edinburgh*; but the chief ingre- "dient of all comes from *Turkey*." It was likewiſe proved, that the ſaid *Yan Ptſchirn- ſooker* had been frequently ſeen at the *Roſe* with *Jack*, who was known to bear an in- veterate ſpite to his miſtreſs: That he brought a certain powder to his miſtreſs, which the examinant believes to be the ſame, and ſpoke the following words: "Madam, here is grand ſecret van de "world, my ſweetening powder, it does "temperate de humour, deſpel the windt, "and cure de vapour, it lulleth and quiet- "eth the animal ſpirits, procuring reſt and

" pleaſant dreams: it is de infallible re-
" ceipt for de ſcurvy, all heats in de bloodt,
" and breaking out upon de ſkin: it is de
" true blood-ſtancher, ſtopping all fluxes
" of de blood: if you do take dis, you
" will never ail any ding; it will cure you
" of all diſeaſes:" and abundance more to this purpoſe, which the examinant does not remember.

JOHN BULL was interrupted in his ſtory by a porter, that brought him a letter from *Nicholas Frog*, which is as follows.

CHAP. IX.

* *A Copy of* Nic. Frog's *letter to* John Bull.

[John Bull *reads.*]

FRIEND JOHN,

" WHAT Schellum is this, that makes
" thee jealous of thy old friend
" *Nicholas?* Haſt thou forgot how ſome
" years ago he took thee out of the
" † ſpunging-houſe? ['*Tis true my friend* Nic. *did ſo, and I thank him; but he*

* A letter from the S—s G—l.

† Alluding to the Revolution.

made

made me pay a ſwinging reckoning.] "Thou "beginn'ſt now to repent thy bargain, "that thou waſt ſo fond of; and, if "thou durſt, would'ſt forſwear thy own "hand and ſeal. Thou ſay'ſt, that thou "haſt purchaſed me too great an eſtate "already; when, at the ſame time, thou "know'ſt I have only a mortgage: 'tis "true, I have poſſeſſion, and the tenants "own me for maſter; but has not Eſquire "*South*, the equity of redemption? [*No doubt, and will redeem it very ſpeedily; poor* Nic. *has only poſſeſſion, eleven points of the law.*] "As for the * turnpikes, I "have ſet up, they are for other people, "not for my friend *John*; I have ordered "my ſervant conſtantly to attend, to let "thy carriages through without paying "any thing; only I hope thou wilt not "come too heavy laden to ſpoil my ways. "Certainly I have juſt cauſe of offence "againſt thee, my friend, for ſuppoſing "it poſſible that thou and I ſhould ever "quarrel: what houndsfoot is it that puts "theſe whims in thy head? Ten thouſand

* The *Dutch* prohibition of trade.

" laſt of devils haul me, if I don't love thee " as I love my life. [*No queſtion, as the devil loves holy-water!*] " Does not thy own " hand and ſeal oblige thee to purchaſe for " me, till I ſay it is enough? Are not theſe " words plain? I ſay it is not enough. " Doſt thou think thy friend *Nicholas Frog* " made a child's bargain? Mark the " words of thy contract, *Totâ pecuniâ*, " with all thy money. [*Very well! I have purchaſed with my own money, my children's, and my grand-children's money, is not that enough? Well,* totâ pecuniâ *let it be, for at preſent I have none at all: he would not have me purchaſe with other people's money ſure; ſince* totâ pecuniâ *is the bargain, I think it is plain, no more money, no more purchaſe.*] " And what- " ever the world may ſay, *Nicholas Frog* " is but a poor man in compariſon of the " rich, the opulent *John Bull*, great clothier " of the world. I have had many loſſes, " ſix of my beſt ſheep were drowned, and " the water has come into my cellar, and " ſpoiled a pipe of my beſt brandy: it " would be a more friendly act in thee to " carry a brief about the country to repair

" the

" the loſſes of thy poor friend. Is it not " evident to all the world, that I am ſtill " hemmed in by *Lewis Baboon?* Is he not " juſt upon my borders? [*And ſo he will be, if I purchaſe a thouſand acres more, unleſs he get ſomebody betwixt them.*] " I tell thee, " friend *John*, thou haſt flatterers, that " perſuade thee that thou art a man of buſi- " neſs; do not believe them: if thou would'ſt " ſtill leave thy affairs in my hands, thou " ſhould'ſt ſee how handſomely I would " deal by thee. That ever thou ſhould'ſt " be dazzled with the inchanted iſlands, " and mountains of gold, that old *Lewis* " promiſes thee! 'Dſwounds! why doſt " thou not lay out thy money to purchaſe " a place at court, of honeſt *Iſrael?* I tell " thee, thou muſt not ſo much as think " of a compoſition. [*Not think of a compoſition, that's hard indeed; I can't help thinking of it, if I would.*] " Thou com- " plain'ſt of want of money; let thy wife " and daughters burn the gold lace of " their petticoats; ſell thy fat cattle; re- " trench but a ſirloin of beef and a peck- " loaf in a week from thy gormandizing " gutts, [*Retrench my beef, a dog! Re-*

trench

trench my beef! then it is plain the raſcal has an ill deſign upon me, he would ſtarve me. " Mortgage thy manor of *Bullock's-* " *hatch*, or pawn thy crop for ten years. [*A rogue! part with my country-ſeat, my patrimony, all that I have left in the world; I'll ſee him hanged firſt.*] " Why haſt " thou changed thy attorney? Can any " man manage thy cauſe better for thee? [*Very pleaſant! becauſe a man has a good attorney, he muſt never make an end of his law-ſuit.*] " Ah *John! John!* I wiſh " thou knew'ſt thy own mind; thou art " as fickle as the wind. I tell thee, thou " hadſt better let this compoſition alone, " or leave it to thy

Loving friend,

NIC. FROG.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

*Of ſome extraordinary * things, that paſſed at the* Salutation *tavern, in the conference between* Bull, Frog, *Eſquire* South, *and* Lewis Baboon.

FROG had given his word, that he would meet the above-mentioned company at the *Salutation* to talk of this agreement. Though he durſt not directly break his appointment, he made many a ſhuffling excuſe; one time he pretended to be ſeized with the gout in his right knee; then he got a great cold, that had ſtruck him deaf of one ear; afterwards two of his coach-horſes fell ſick, and he durſt not go by water for fear of catching an ague. *John* would take no excuſe, but hurried him away: "Come *Nic.* *ſays he*, let's go and "hear at leaſt what this old fellow has to "propoſe! I hope there's no hurt in that. "Be it ſo, *quoth Nic.* but if I catch any

* The treaty of *Utrecht*: the difficulty to get them to meet. When met, the *Dutch* would not ſpeak their ſentiments, nor the *French* deliver in their propoſals. The houſe of *Auſtria* talked very high.

"harm,

" harm, woe be to you; my wife and " children will curſe you as long as they " live." When they were come to the *Salutation*, *John* concluded all was ſure then, and that he ſhould be troubled no more with law affairs; he thought every body as plain and ſincere as he was. " Well, neighbours, *quoth he*, let's now " make an end of all matters, and live " peaceably together for the time to come; " if every body is as well inclined as I, we " ſhall quickly come to the upſhot of our " affair." And ſo pointing to *Frog* to ſay ſomething, to the great ſurprize of all the company, *Frog* was ſeized with a dead palſy in the tongue. *John* began to aſk him ſome plain queſtions, and whooped and hollowed in his ear. " Let's come to " the point. *Nic!* Who wouldeſt thou " have to be Lord *Strutt?* Wouldeſt thou " have *Philip Baboon?*" *Nic.* ſhook his head, and ſaid nothing. " Wilt thou then " have Eſquire *South* to be Lord *Strutt?*" *Nic.* ſhook his head a ſecond time. " Then " who the devil wilt thou have? ſay ſome- " thing or another." *Nic.* opened his mouth, and pointed to his tongue, and cried,

cried, " A, a, a, a!" which was as much as to ſay, he could not ſpeak. *John Bull.*] " Shall I ſerve *Philip Baboon* with broad-" cloth, and accept of the compoſition " that he offers, with the liberty of his " parks and fiſh-ponds?" Then *Nic.* roared like a bull, " O, o, o, o!" *John Bull.*] " If thou wilt not let me have them, wilt " thou take them thyſelf?" Then *Nic.* grinned, cackled, and laughed, till he was like to kill himſelf, and ſeemed to be ſo pleaſed, that he fell a friſking and dancing about the room. *John Bull.*] " Shall I " leave all this matter to thy management, " *Nic.* and go about my buſineſs?" Then *Nic.* got up a glaſs, and drank to *John*, ſhaking him by the hand, till he had like to have ſhook his ſhoulder out of joint. *John Bull.*] " I underſtand thee, *Nic.* but " I ſhall make thee ſpeak before I go." Then *Nic.* put his finger in his cheek, and made it cry *Buck*; which was as much as to ſay, I care not a farthing for thee. *John Bull.*] " I have done *Nic.* if thou " wilt not ſpeak, I'll make my own " terms with old *Lewis* here." Then *Nic.* lolled out his tongue, and turned up his bum

bum to him; which was as much as to ſay, Kiſs ——

John perceiving that *Frog* would not ſpeak, turns to old *Lewis:* "Since we "cannot make this obſtinate fellow ſpeak, "*Lewis*, pray condeſcend a little to his "humour, aud ſet down thy meaning "upon paper, that he may anſwer it in "another ſcrap.

"I am infinitely ſorry, *quoth Lewis*, "that it happens ſo unfortunately; for "playing a little at cudgels t'other day, "a fellow has given me ſuch a rap over "the right-arm, that I am quite lame: "I have loſt the uſe of my fore-finger "and my thumb, ſo that I cannot hold "my pen.

John Bull. "That's all one, let me "write for you.

Lewis. "But I have a misfortune, that "I cannot read any body's hand but my "own.

John Bull. "Try what you can do "with your left-hand.

Lewis. "That's impoſſible; it will "make ſuch a ſcrawl, that it will not be "legible.

Vol: 5 P. 127. № 20.

J. S. Müller inv: del: et Sc:

As they were talking of this matter, in came * Eſquire *South*, all dreſſed up in feathers and ribbons, ſtark ſtaring mad, brandiſhing his ſword, as if he would have cut off their heads; crying, "Room, "room, boys, for the grand Eſquire of "the world! the flower of Eſquires! "What! covered in my preſence? I'll "cruſh your ſouls, and crack you like "lice!" With that he had like to have ſtruck *John Bull's* hat into the fire; but *John*, who was pretty ſtrong-fiſted, gave him ſuch a ſqueeze as made his eyes water. He went on ſtill in his mad pranks; "When I am Lord of the Univerſe, the "ſun ſhall proſtrate and adore me! Thou, "*Frog*, ſhalt be my bailiff; *Lewis* my "taylor; and thou, *John Bull*, ſhalt be "my fool!"

All this while *Frog* laughed in his ſleeve, gave the Eſquire t'other noggan of brandy, and clapped him on the back, which made him ten times madder.

Poor *John* ſtood in amaze, talking thus to himſelf: "Well, *John*, thou art got

* The Archduke was now become Emperor of *Germany*; being unanimouſly elected upon the death of *Joſeph* the firſt.

"into

" into rare company! One has a dumb
" devil, t'other a mad devil, and the third
" a ſpirit of infirmity. An honeſt man
" has a fine time on't among ſuch rogues.
" What art thou aſking of them, after all?
" Some mighty boon one would think!
" only to ſit quietly at thy own fire-ſide.
" 'Sdeath, what have I to do with ſuch
" fellows! *John Bull*, after all his loſſes
" and croſſes, can live better without them,
" than they can without him. Would to
" God I lived a thouſand leagues off them!
" but the devil's in't, *John Bull* is in, and
" *John Bull* muſt get out as well as he
" can."

As he was talking to himſelf, he obſerved *Frog* and old *Lewis* edging * towards one another to whiſper; ſo that *John* was forced to ſit with his arms a-kimbo, to keep them aſunder.

Some people adviſed *John* to blood *Frog* under the tongue, or take away his bread and butter, which would certainly make him ſpeak; to give Eſquire *South* hellebore;

* Some attempts of ſecret negotiation between the *French* and the *Dutch*.

as

as for *Lewis*, ſome were for emollient pulteſſes, others for opening his arm with an inciſion-knife.

CHAP. XI.

The apprehending, examination, and impriſonment of Jack *for ſuſpicion of poiſoning.*

THE attentive reader cannot have forgot, that the ſtory of *Yan Ptſchirnſooker's* powder was interrupted by a meſſage from *Frog*. I have a natural compaſſion for curioſity, being much troubled with the diſtemper myſelf; therefore to gratify that uneaſy itching ſenſation in my

[1] The receiving the holy ſacrament as adminiſtered by the church of *England* once at leaſt in every year, having been made a neceſſary qualification for places of truſt and profit, many of the Diſſenters came to the altar merely for this purpoſe. A bill to prevent this practice had been three times brought into the houſe and rejected, under the title of *A bill to prevent occaſional conformity*. But the Earl of *Nottingham* having brought it in a fourth time under another name, and with the addition of ſuch clauſes as were ſaid to enlarge the toleration, and to be a further ſecurity to the Proteſtant ſucceſſion, the Whigs, whoſe cauſe the Earl then appeared to eſpouſe, were perſuaded to concur; ſome, becauſe they were indeed willing that the bill ſhould paſs, and others, becauſe they believed the Earl of *Oxford* would at laſt procure it to be thrown out. The four following chapters contain the hiſtory of this tranſaction.

reader, I have procured the following account of that matter.

Yan Ptſchirnſooker came off (as rogues uſually do upon ſuch occaſions) by peaching his partner; and being extremely forward to bring him to the gallows. * *Jack* was accuſed as the contriver of all the roguery. And indeed it happened unfortunately for the poor fellow, that he was known to bear a moſt inveterate ſpight againſt the old gentlewoman; and conſequently, that never any ill accident happened to her, but he was ſuſpected to be at the bottom of it. If ſhe pricked her finger, *Jack*, to be ſure, laid the pin in the way; if ſome noiſe in the ſtreet diſturbed her reſt, who could it be but *Jack* in ſome of his nocturnal rambles? If a ſervant ran away, *Jack* had debauched him: every idle tittle-tattle that went about, *Jack* was always ſuſpected for the author of it: however, all was nothing to this laſt affair of the temperating, moderating powder.

* All the misfortunes of the church charged upon the Preſbyterian party.

The

The hue and cry went after *Jack* to apprehend him dead or alive, where-ever he could be found. The conſtables looked out for him in all his uſual haunts; but to no purpoſe. Where d'ye think they found him at laſt? Even ſmoaking his pipe very quietly at his brother *Martin's*; from whence he was carried with a vaſt mob at his heels before the worſhipful Mr. juſtice *Overdo*. Several of his neighbours made oath, * that of late the priſoner had been obſerved to lead a very diſſolute life, renouncing even his uſual hypocriſy, and pretences to ſobriety: that he frequented taverns and eating-houſes, and had been often guilty of drunkenneſs and gluttony at my lord-mayor's table: that he had been ſeen in the company of lewd women: that he had transferred his uſual care of the engroſſed copy of his father's will, to bank bills, orders for tallies, and debentures †: theſe he now affirmed, with more literal truth, to be ‡*meat, drink, and cloth, the philoſopher's ſtone, and the univerſal me-*

* The manners of the Diſſenters changed from their former ſtrictneſs.

† Dealing much in ſtock-jobbing.

‡ Tale of a Tub.

dicine: that he was ſo far from ſhewing his cuſtomary reverence to the *will*, that he kept company with thoſe, that called his father a cheating rogue, and his will a forgery*: that he not only ſat quietly and heard his father railed at, but often chimed in with the diſcourſe, and hugged the authors as his boſom friends: †*That inſtead of aſking for blows at the corners of the ſtreets*, he now beſtowed them as plentifully as he begged them before. In ſhort, that he was grown a mere rake; and had nothing left in him of old *Jack*, except his ſpight to *John Bull's* mother.

Another witneſs made oath, That *Jack* had been overheard bragging of a ‡ trick he had found out to manage the *old formal jade*, as he uſed to call her. "Damn "this numb-ſkull of mine, *quoth he*, that "I could not light on it ſooner. As long "as I go in this ragged tattered coat, I "am ſo well known, that I am hunted "away from the old woman's door by "every barking cur about the houſe; they

* Herding with Deiſts and Atheiſts.

† Tale of a Tub.

‡ Getting into places and church preferments by occaſional conformity.

"bid

" bid me defiance. There's no doing miſ-
" chief as an open enemy, I muſt find
" ſome way or other of getting within
" doors, and then I ſhall have better op-
" portunities of playing my pranks, be-
" ſides the benefit of good keeping."

* Two witneſſes ſwore, that ſeveral years ago, there came to their miſtreſs's door a young fellow in a tattered coat, that went by the name of *Timothy Trim*, whom they did in their conſcience believe to be the very priſoner, reſembling him in ſhape, ſtature, and the features of his countenance: that the ſaid *Timothy Trim* being taken into the family, clapped their miſtreſs's livery over his own tattered coat: that the ſaid *Timothy* was extremely officious about their miſtreſs's perſon, endeavouring by flattery and tale-bearing to ſet her againſt the reſt of the ſervants: no body was ſo ready to fetch any thing that was wanted, to reach what was dropt: that he uſed to ſhove and elbow his fellow-ſervants to get near his miſtreſs, eſpecially when money was a paying or receiving;

* Betraying the intereſts of the church, when got into preferments.

then he was never out of the way: that he was extremely diligent about every body's buſineſs, but his own: that the ſaid *Timothy*, while he was in the family, uſed to be playing roguiſh tricks; when his miſtreſs's back was turned, he would loll out his tongue, make mouths, and laugh at her, walking behind her like *Harlequin*, ridiculing her motions and geſtures; but if his miſtreſs looked about, he put on a grave, demure countenance, as if he had been in a fit of devotion: that he uſed often to trip up ſtairs ſo ſmoothly, that you could not hear him tread, and put all things out of order: that he would pinch the children and ſervants, when he met them in the dark, ſo hard, that he left the print of his fore-finger and his thumb in black and blue, and then ſlink into a corner, as if no body had done it: out of the ſame malicious deſign he uſed to lay chairs and joint-ſtools in their way, that they might break their noſes by falling over them: the more young and unexperienced he uſed to teach to talk ſaucily, and call names: during his ſtay in the family, there was much plate miſſing; being catched

with a couple of ſilver ſpoons in his pocket, with their handles wrenched off, he ſaid, he was only going to carry them to the goldſmith's to be mended: that the ſaid *Timothy* was hated by all the honeſt ſervants for his ill-conditioned, ſplenetick tricks, but eſpecially for his ſlanderous tongue; traducing them to their miſtreſs, as drunkards, thieves, and whore-maſters: that the ſaid *Timothy* by lying ſtories uſed to ſet all the family together by the ears, taking delight to make them fight and quarrel; * particularly one day ſitting at table, he ſpoke words to this effect: "I am of o-"pinion, *quoth he*, that little ſhort fellows, "ſuch as we are, have better hearts, and "could beat the tall fellows; I wiſh it "came to a fair trial; I believe theſe long "fellows, as ſightly as they are, ſhould "find their jackets well thwacked."

A parcel of tall fellows, who thought themſelves affronted by the diſcourſe, took up the quarrel, and to't they went, the tall men and the low men, which continues ſtill a faction in the family to the great

* The original of the diſtinction in the names of *Low-churchmen* and *High-churchmen*.

diſorder of our miſtreſs's affairs: the ſaid *Timothy* carried this frolick ſo far, that he propoſed to his miſtreſs, that ſhe ſhould entertain no ſervant, that was above four foot ſeven inches high; and for that purpoſe had prepared a gage, by which they were to be meaſured. The good old gentlewoman was not ſo ſimple, as to go into his project; ſhe began to ſmell a rat. "This "*Trim, quoth ſhe*, is an odd ſort of a fellow; "methinks he makes a ſtrange figure with "that ragged, tattered coat, appearing un-"der his livery; can't he go ſpruce and "clean, like the reſt of the ſervants? the "fellow has a roguiſh leer with him, which "I don't like by any means; beſides, he "has ſuch a twang in his diſcourſe, and "an ungraceful way of ſpeaking through "the noſe, that one can hardly underſtand "him; I wiſh the fellow be not tainted "with ſome bad diſeaſe." The witneſſes farther made oath, that the ſaid *Timothy* lay out a-nights, and went abroad often at unſeaſonable hours; and it was credibly reported, he did buſineſs in another family: that he pretended to have a ſqueamiſh ſtomach, and could not eat at table with the

the reſt of the ſervants, though this was but a pretence to provide ſome nice bit for himſelf; that he refuſed to dine upon ſalt-fiſh, only to have an opportunity to eat a calf's head (his favourite diſh) in private; that for all his tender ſtomach, when he was got by himſelf, he could devour capons, turkeys, and ſirloins of beef, like a cormorant.

Two other witneſſes gave the following evidence: That in his officious attendance upon his miſtreſs, he had tried to ſlip a powder into her drink; and that he was once catched endeavouring to ſtifle her with a pillow as ſhe was aſleep: that he and *Ptſchirnſooker* were often in cloſe conference, and that they uſed to drink together at the *Roſe*, where it ſeems he was well enough known by his true name of *Jack*.

The priſoner had little to ſay in his defence; he endeavoured to prove himſelf *Alibi*; ſo that the trial turned upon this ſingle queſtion, whether the ſaid *Timothy Trim* and *Jack* were the ſame perſon; which was proved by ſuch plain tokens and particularly by a mole under the left

pap,

pap, that there was no withſtanding the evidence; therefore the worſhipful Mr. Juſtice committed him, in order to his trial.

CHAP. XII.

How Jack's *friends came to viſit him in priſon, and what advice they gave him.*

JACK hitherto had paſſed in the world for a poor, ſimple, well-meaning, half-witted, crack-brained fellow. People were ſtrangely ſurprized to find him in ſuch a roguery; that he ſhould diſguiſe himſelf under a falſe name, hire himſelf out for a ſervant to an old gentlewoman, only for an opportunity to poiſon her. They ſaid, that it was more generous to profeſs open enmity, than under a profound diſſimulation to be guilty of ſuch a ſcandalous breach of truſt, and of the ſacred rights of hoſpitality. In ſhort, the action was univerſally condemned by his beſt friends; they told him in plain terms, that this was come as a judgment upon him for his looſe life, his gluttony, drunkenneſs, and avarice, for laying aſide his father's *will* in an old mouldy

mouldy trunk, and turning ſtock-jobber, news-monger, and buſy-body, meddling with other people's affairs, ſhaking off his old ſerious friends, and keeping company with buffoons and pick-pockets, his father's ſworn enemies: that he had beſt throw himſelf upon the mercy of the court; repent, and change his manners. To ſay truth, *Jack* heard theſe diſcourſes with ſome compunction; however, he reſolved to try what his new acquaintance would do for him: they ſent * *Habbakkuk Slyboots*, who delivered him the following meſſage, as the peremptory commands of his truſty companions.

Habbakkuk. Dear *Jack*, I am ſorry for thy misfortune: matters have not been carried on with due ſecrecy; however we muſt make the beſt of a bad bargain: thou art in the utmoſt jeopardy, that's certain; hang, draw, and quarter, are the gentleſt things they talk of. However, thy faithful friends, ever watchful for thy ſecurity, bid me tell thee, that they have one infallible

* *Habbakkuk Slyboots*, a certain great man who perſuaded the Diſſenters to conſent to the bill againſt *occaſional conformity*, as being for their intereſt.

expedient

[illegible] to save thy life: thou must know, we have got into some understanding with the enemy, by the means of *Don Diego*, he assures us there is no mercy for [illegible] and that there is only one way left [illegible] is indeed somewhat out [illegible] however, be assured [illegible] of most mature de[illegible].

[illegible] me quickly, for my [illegible] into the very bottom [illegible].

[illegible] unanimous opinion of [illegible] * *make as if you* [illegible] will give it out that [illegible] and convey your body [illegible] and *John Bull*, being [illegible] will not endure [illegible] into the matter.

[illegible] make as if I hanged myself?

[illegible] you must really hang yourself up, [illegible] that there may appear [illegible] and leave the rest to your friends.

* [illegible]

Jack.

Jack. Truly this is a matter of ſome concern; and my friends, I hope, won't take it ill, if I enquire a little into the means by which they intend to deliver me: a rope and a nooſe are no jeſting matters!

Hab. Why ſo miſtruſtful? haſt thou ever found us falſe to thee? I tell thee, there is one ready to cut thee down.

Jack. May I preſume to aſk who it is, that is entruſted with ſo important an office?

Hab. Is there no end of thy how's and thy why's? *That's a ſecret.*

Jack. A ſecret, perhaps, that I may be ſafely truſted with, for I am not like to tell it again. I tell you plainly, it is no ſtrange thing for a man, before he hangs himſelf up, to enquire who is to cut him down.

Hab. Thou ſuſpicious creature! if thou muſt needs know it, I tell thee it is * Sir *Roger:* he has been in tears ever ſince thy misfortune. *Don Diego* and we have laid it ſo, that he is to be in the next room, and before the rope is well about thy neck, reſt

* It was given out that the Earl of *Oxford* would oppoſe the occaſional bill, and ſo loſe his credit with the Tories; and the Diſſenters did believe he would not ſuffer it to paſs.

ſatisfied,

ſatisfied, he will break in and cut thee down: fear not, old boy; we'll do it, I'll warrant thee.

Jack. So I muſt hang myſelf up, upon hopes that Sir *Roger* will cut me down, and all this upon the credit of *Don Diego:* a fine ſtratagem indeed to ſave my life, that depends upon hanging, *Don Diego*, and Sir *Roger!*

Hab. I tell thee there is a *myſtery* in all this, my friend, a piece of profound *policy*; if thou kneweſt what good this will do to the *common cauſe*, thy heart would leap for joy: I am ſure thou wouldſt not delay the experiment one moment.

Jack. This is to the tune of *All for the better*. What's your cauſe to me, when I am hanged?

Hab. Refractory mortal! If thou wilt not truſt thy friends, take what follows; know aſſuredly, before next full-moon, that thou wilt be hung up in chains, or thy quarters perching upon the moſt conſpicuous places of the kingdom. Nay, I don't believe they will be contented with hanging; they talk of empaling, or breaking on the wheel; and thou chuſeſt that,

before

before a gentle ſuſpending of thyſelf for one minute. Hanging is not ſo painful a thing as thou imagineſt. I have ſpoke with ſeveral, that have undergone it; they all agree it is no manner of uneaſineſs: be ſure thou take good notice of the ſymptoms, the relation will be curious. It is but a kick or two with thy heels, and a wry mouth or ſo: Sir *Roger* will be with thee in the twinkling of an eye.

Jack. But what if Sir *Roger* ſhould not come; will my friends be there to ſuccour me?

Hab. Doubt it not; I will provide every thing againſt to-morrow morning; do thou keep thy own ſecret; ſay nothing: I tell thee, it is abſolutely neceſſary for the common good, that thou ſhouldſt go through this operation.

CHAP. XIII.

How Jack *hanged himſelf up by the perſuaſion of his friends, who broke their words, and left his neck in the nooſe.*

JACK was a profeſſed enemy to *implicit faith*, and yet I dare ſay it was never more

more ſtrongly exerted, nor more baſely abuſed, than upon this occaſion. He was now with his old friends, in the ſtate of a poor diſbanded officer after a peace, or rather a wounded ſoldier after a battle; like an old favourite of a cunning miniſter after the job is over; or a decayed beauty to a cloyed lover in queſt of new game; or like a hundred ſuch things, that one ſees every day. There were new intrigues, new views, new projects on foot; [1] *Jack's* life was the purchaſe of *Diego's* friendſhip, much good may it do them. The intereſt of *Hocus* and Sir *William Crawley*, which was now more at heart, made this operation upon poor *Jack* abſolutely neceſſary. You may eaſily gueſs, that his reſt that night was but ſmall, and much diſturbed; however, the remaining part of his time he did not employ (as his cuſtom was formerly) in prayer, meditation, or ſinging a double verſe of a pſalm; but amuſed himſelf with diſpoſing of his bank-ſtock. Many a doubt, many a qualm, overſpread

[1] The Earl of *Nottingham* made the concurrence of the Whigs to bring in and carry this bill one of the conditions of his engaging in their cauſe.

his

his clouded imagination: "Muſt I then, *quoth he*, "hang up my own perſonal, na-"tural, individual ſelf, with theſe two "hands! *Durus Sermo!* What if I ſhould "be cut down, as my friends tell me? "There is ſomething infamous in the very "attempt; the world will conclude, I had "a guilty conſcience. Is it poſſible that "good man, Sir *Roger*, can have ſo much "pity upon an unfortunate ſcoundrel, "that has perſecuted him ſo many years? "No, it cannot be; I don't love favours "that paſs through *Don Diego's* hands. "On the other ſide, my blood chills a-"bout my heart at the thought of theſe "rogues, with their bloody hands grab-"bling in my guts, and pulling out my "very entrails: hang it, for once I'll truſt "my friends." So *Jack* reſolved; but he had done more wiſely to have put him-ſelf upon the trial of his country, and made his defence in form; many things happen between the cup and the lip; witneſſes might have been bribed, juries managed, or proſecution ſtopped. But ſo it was, *Jack* for this time had a ſuf-ficient ſtock of implicit faith, which led

him to his ruin, as the ſequel of the ſtory ſhews.

And now the fatal day was come, in which he was to try this hanging experiment. His friends did not fail him at the appointed hour to ſee it put in practice. *Habbakkuk* brought him a ſmooth, ſtrong, tough rope, made of many a ply of wholeſome *Scandinavian* hemp, compactly twiſted together, with a nooſe that ſlipt as glib as a bird-catcher's gin. *Jack* ſhrunk and grew pale at firſt ſight of it; he handled it, he meaſured it, ſtretched it, fixed it againſt the iron bar of the window to try its ſtrength; but no familiarity could reconcile him to it. He found fault with the length, the thickneſs, and the twiſt; nay, the very colour did not pleaſe him. "Will nothing leſs than hanging ſerve, *quoth Jack*, "Won't my enemies take bail "for my good behaviour? Will they ac- "cept of a fine, or be ſatisfied with the "pillory and impriſonment, a good round "whipping, or burning in the cheek?"

Hab. Nothing but your blood will appeaſe their rage; make haſte, elſe we ſhall be diſcovered. There's nothing like ſurprizing

prizing the rogues: how they will be diſappointed, when they hear that thou haſt prevented their revenge, and hanged thine own ſelf?

Jack. That's true; but what if I ſhould do it in effigies? Is there never an old Pope or Pretender to hang up in my ſtead? we are not ſo unlike, but it may paſs.

Hab. That can never be put upon Sir *Roger*.

Jack. Are you ſure he is in the next room? Have you provided a very ſharp knife, in caſe of the worſt?

Hab. Doſt take me for a common lyar? be ſatisfied, no damage can happen to your perſon; your friends will take care of that.

Jack. Mayn't I quilt my rope? It galls my neck ſtrangely: beſides, I don't like this running knot, it holds too tight; I may be ſtifled all of a ſudden.

Hab. Thou haſt ſo many *if's* and *and's*; prithee diſpatch; it might have been over before this time.

Jack. But now I think on't, I would fain ſettle ſome affairs, for fear of the worſt: have a little patience.

Hab. There's no having patience, thou art ſuch a faintling, ſilly creature.

Jack. O thou moſt deteſtable, abominable *paſſive obedience!* did I ever imagine, I ſhould become thy votary in ſo pregnant an inſtance! How will my brother *Martin* laugh at this ſtory, to ſee himſelf out-done in his own calling? He has taken the doctrine, and left me the practice.

No ſooner had he uttered theſe words, but like a man of true courage, he tied the fatal cord to the beam, fitted the nooſe, and mounted upon the bottom of a tub, the inſide of which he had often graced in his proſperous days. This footſtool *Habbakkuk* kicked away, and left poor *Jack* ſwinging, like the pendulum of *Paul's* clock. The fatal nooſe performed its office, and with the moſt ſtrict ligature ſqueezed the blood into his face, till it aſſumed a purple dye. While the poor man heaved from the very bottom of his belly for breath, *Habbakkuk* walked with great deliberation into both the upper and lower room to acquaint his friends, who received the news with great temper, and and with jeers and ſcoffs inſtead of pity.

" *Jack*

" *Jack* has hanged himſelf, *quoth they!* " let us go and ſee how the poor rogue " ſwings." Then they called Sir *Roger*. " Sir *Roger*, *quoth Habbakkuk*, *Jack* has " hanged himſelf, make haſte and cut him " down." Sir *Roger* turned firſt one ear, and then t'other, not underſtanding what he ſaid.

Hab. I tell you, *Jack* has hanged himſelf up.

Sir *Roger*. Who's hanged?

Hab. Jack.

Sir *Roger*. I thought this had not been hanging day.

Hab. But the poor fellow has hanged himſelf.

Sir *Roger*. Then let him hang. I don't wonder at it, the fellow has been mad theſe twenty years. With this he ſlunk away.

Then *Jack's* friends begun to hunch and puſh one another, " Why don't you " go, and cut the poor fellow down? " Why don't you? And why don't you? " Not I, *quoth one*; Not I, *quoth another*; " Not I, *quoth a third*; he may hang 'till " doomſday before I relieve him." Nay,

it is credibly reported, that they were ſo far from ſuccouring their poor friend in this his diſmal circumſtance, that *Ptſchirnſooker* and ſeveral of his companions went in and pulled him by the legs, and thumped him on the breaſt. Then they began to rail at him for the very thing, which they had adviſed and juſtified before, *viz.* his getting into the old gentlewoman's family, and putting on her livery. The keeper, who performed the laſt office, coming up, found *Jack* ſwinging with no life in him; he took down the body gently, and laid it on a bulk, and brought out the rope to the company. "This, gentlemen, is the "rope that hanged *Jack*; what muſt be "done with it?" Upon which they ordered it to be laid among the curioſities[1] of *Greſham-College*, and it is called *Jack's rope* to this very day. However, *Jack* after all had ſome ſmall tokens of life in him, but lies at this time paſt hope of a total recovery, with his head hanging on one ſhoulder, without ſpeech or motion. The coroner's inqueſt ſuppoſing him to be dead, brought him in *Non Compos.*

[1] Since removed with the Royal Society into *Crane-Court* in *Fleetſtreet.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XIV.

The conference between Don Diego *and* John Bull.

DURING the time of the foregoing tranſactions, *Don Diego* was entertaining *John Bull.*

D. Diego. I hope, Sir, this day's proceeding will convince you of the ſincerity of your old friend *Diego*, and the treachery of Sir *Roger*.

J. Bull. What's the matter now?

D. Diego. You have been endeavouring, for ſeveral years, to have juſtice done upon that rogue *Jack*; but what through the remiſſneſs of conſtables, juſtices, and packed juries, he has always found the means to eſcape.

J. Bull. What then?

D. Diego. Conſider then, who is your beſt friend; he that would have brought him to condign puniſhment, or he that has ſaved him. By my perſuaſion *Jack* had hanged himſelf, if Sir *Roger* had not cut him down.

J. Bull. Who told you, that Sir *Roger* has done ſo?

D. Diego. You ſeem to receive me coldly; methinks my ſervices deſerve a better return.

J. Bull. Since you value yourſelf upon hanging this poor ſcoundrel, I tell you, when I have any more hanging-work, I'll ſend for thee: I have ſome better employment for Sir *Roger:* In the mean time, I deſire the poor fellow may be looked after. When he firſt came out of the North country into my family, under the pretended name of *Timothy Trim*, the fellow ſeemed to mind his loom and his ſpinning-wheel, 'till ſomebody turned his head; then he grew ſo pragmatical, that he took upon him the government of my whole family: I could never order any thing within or without doors, but he muſt be always giving his counſel, forſooth; nevertheleſs, tell him, I will forgive what is paſt; and if he would mind his buſineſs for the future, and not meddle out of his own ſphere, he will find, that *John Bull* is not of a cruel diſpoſition.

D. Diego.

D. Diego. Yet all your ſkilful phyſicians ſay, that nothing can recover your mother, but a piece of *Jack's* liver boiled in her ſoupe.

J. Bull. Thoſe are quacks: my mother abhors ſuch Cannibals food: ſhe is in perfect health at preſent: I would have given many a good pound to have had her ſo well ſome time ago. † There are indeed two or three troubleſome old nurſes, that, becauſe they believe I am tender-hearted, will never let me have a quiet night's reſt with knocking me up: "Oh, Sir, your "mother is taken extremely ill! ſhe is "fallen into a fainting fit! ſhe has a great "emptineſs, wants ſuſtenance!" This is only to recommend themſelves for their great care: *John Bull*, as ſimple as he is, underſtands a little of a pulſe.

CHAP. XV.

The ſequel of the meeting at the *Salutation,

WHERE I think I left *John Bull*, ſitting between *Nic. Frog* and

† New clamours about the danger of the church.
* At the congreſs of *Utrecht*.

Lewis

Lewis Edmond, with his arms a-kimbo, in great concern to keep *Lewis* and *Nic.* a-sunder. As watchful as he was, *Nic.* found the means now and then to steal a whisper, and by a clearly conveyance under the table to slip a short note into *Lewis's* hand; which *Lewis* as slily put into *John's* pocket, with a pinch or a jog, to warn him what he was about. *John* had the curiosity to retire into a corner to peruse these * *billet doux* of *Nic's*; wherein he found, that *Nic.* had used great freedoms both with his interest and reputation. One contained these words: "Dear *Lewis*, Thou seest clearly, that this "blockhead can never bring his matters "to bear: let thee and me talk to-night by "ourselves at the *Rose*, and I'll give thee "satisfaction." Another was thus expressed; "Friend *Lewis*, Has thy sense quite "forsaken thee, to make *Bull* such offers? "Hold fast, part with nothing, and I will "give thee a better bargain, I'll warrant "thee."

In some of his billets he told *Lewis*, "That *John Bull* was under his guardian-

* Some offers of the *Dutch* at that time, in order to get the negotiation into their hands.

"ship;

" ſhip; that the beſt part of his ſervants " were at his command; that he could " have *John* gagged and bound whenever " he pleaſed by the people of his own fa- " mily." In all theſe epiſtles, blockhead, dunce, aſs, coxcomb, were the beſt epithets he gave poor *John*. In others he threatned, " † That he, Eſquire *South*, and the reſt " of the tradeſmen, would lay *Lewis* down " upon his back and beat out his teeth, if " he did not retire immediately, and break " up the meeting."

I fancy I need not tell my reader, that *John* often changed colour as he read, and that his fingers itched to give *Nic.* a good ſlap on the chops; but he wiſely mode- rated his cholerick temper. " I ſaved this " fellow, *quoth he*, from the gallows, when " he ran away from his laſt maſter [1], be- " cauſe I thought he was harſhly treated; " but the rogue was no ſooner ſafe under " my protection, than he began to lye,

† Threatening that the *Allies* would carry on the war, without the help of the *Engliſh*.

[1] The King of *Spain*, whoſe yoke the *Dutch* threw off with the aſſiſtance of the *Engliſh*.

" pilfer

" pilfer and ſteal like the devil *. When I " firſt ſet him up in a warm houſe, he " had hardly put up his ſign, when he " began to debauch my beſt cuſtomers " from me. *Then it was his conſtant " practice to rob my fiſh-ponds, not only " to feed his family, but to trade with the " fiſhmongers: I connived at the fellow, " till he began to tell me, that they were " his as much as mine. In my manor of " *Eaſtcheap*, becauſe it lay at ſome di- " ſtance from my conſtant inſpection, he " broke down my fences, robbed my " orchards, and beat my ſervants. When " I uſed to reprimand him for his tricks, " he would talk ſaucily, lye, and brazen " it out, as if he had done nothing amiſs. " Will nothing cure thee of thy pranks, " *Nic? quoth I*, I ſhall be forced ſome " time or other to chaſtiſe thee. The " rogue got up his cane, and threatened " me, and was well thwacked for his pains. " But I think his behaviour at this time " worſt of all; after I have almoſt drowned

*** Complaints againſt the *Dutch* for encroachment in trade, fiſhery, *Eaſt-Indies*, &c. The war with the *Dutch* on theſe accounts.

" myſelf

" myſelf to keep his head above water, he
" would leave me ſticking in the mud,
" truſting to his goodneſs to help me out.
" After I have beggared myſelf with his
" troubleſome law-ſuit, with a pox to him,
" he takes it in mighty dudgeon, becauſe
" I have brought him here to end matters
" amicably, and becauſe I won't let him
" make me over by deed and indenture as
" his lawful cully; which to my certain
" knowledge he has attempted ſeveral
" times. But, after all, canſt thou gather
" grapes from thorns? *Nic.* does not pre-
" tend to be a gentleman; he is a tradeſ-
" man, a ſelf-ſeeking wretch; but how
" cameſt thou to bear all this, *John?* The
" reaſon is plain; thou conferreſt the be-
" nefits, and he receives them; the firſt
" produces love, and the laſt ingratitude.
" Ah! *Nic. Nic.* thou art a damn'd dog,
" that's certain; thou knoweſt too well,
" that I will take care of thee; elſe thou
" wouldſt not uſe me thus. I won't give
" thee up, it is true; but as true as it is,
" thou ſhalt not ſell me, according to thy
" laudable cuſtom." While *John* was deep

in

in this ſoliloquy, *Nic.* broke out into the following proteſtation.

GENTLEMEN,

" I believe, every body here preſent will " allow me to be a very juſt and diſinter- " eſted perſon. My friend *John Bull* here " is very angry with me, forſooth, becauſe " I won't agree to his fooliſh bargains. " Now I declare to all mankind, I ſhould " be ready to ſacrifice my own concerns " to his quiet; but the care of his intereſt, " and that of the honeſt * *tradeſmen* that " are embarked with us, keeps me from " entering into this compoſition. What " ſhall become of thoſe poor creatures? " The thoughts of their impending ruin " diſturbs my night's reſt, therefore I de- " ſire they may ſpeak for themſelves. If " they are willing to give up this affair, I " ſhan't make two words of it."

John Bull begged him to lay aſide that immoderate concern for him; and withal put him in mind, that the intereſt of thoſe

* The *Allies.*

tradeſ-

tradeſmen had not ſat quite ſo heavy upon him ſome years ago, on a like occaſion. *Nic.* anſwered little to that, but immediately pulled out a boatſwain's whiſtle. Upon the firſt whiff, the *tradeſmen* came jumping into the room, and began to ſurround *Lewis*, like ſo many yelping curs about a great boar; or, to uſe a modeſter ſimile, like duns at a great Lord's levee the morning he goes into the country. One pulled him by his ſleeve, another by the ſkirt, a third hollowed in his ear: they began to aſk him for all, that had been taken from their forefathers by ſtealth, fraud, force, or lawful purchaſe: ſome aſked for manors, others for acres, that lay convenient for them; that he would pull down his fences, level his ditches: all agreed in one common demand, that he ſhould be purged, ſweated, vomited, and ſtarved, till he came to a ſizeable bulk, like that of his neighbours: one modeſtly aſked him leave to call him brother; *Nic. Frog* demanded two things, to be his porter and his fiſhmonger, to keep the keys of his gates, and furniſh the kitchen. *John's* ſiſter *Peg* only deſired, that he would let

his ſervants ſing pſalms a Sundays. Some deſcended even to the aſking of old cloaths, ſhoes, and boots, broken bottles, tobacco-pipes, and ends of candles.

" Monſieur *Bull*, *quoth Lewis*, you ſeem " to be a man of ſome breeding; for " God's ſake uſe your intereſt with theſe " Meſſieurs, that they would ſpeak but " one at once; for if one had a hundred " pair of hands, and as many tongues, " he cannot ſatisfy them all at this rate." *John* begged they might proceed with ſome method; then they ſtopped all of a ſudden, and would not ſay a word. " If " this be your play, *quoth John*, that we " may not be like a Quaker's dumb meet- " ing, let us begin ſome diverſion; What " d'ye think of rouly-pouly, or a country " dance? What if we ſhould have a match " at foot-ball? I am ſure we ſhall never " end matters at this rate."

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

How John Bull *and* Nic. Frog *ſettled their accompts.*

J. Bull. DURING this general ceſſation of talk, what if you and I, *Nic.* ſhould enquire how money-matters ſtand between us?

Nic. Frog. With all my heart, I love exact dealing; and let *Hocus* audit; he knows how the money was diſburſed.

J. Bull. I am not much for that at preſent; we'll ſettle it between ourſelves: fair and ſquare, *Nic.* keeps friends together. There have been laid out in this law-ſuit, at one time, 36000 pounds and 40000 crowns: in ſome caſes I, in others you, bear the greateſt proportion.

Nic. Right: I pay three fifths of the greateſt number, and you pay two thirds of the leſſer number: I think this is fair and ſquare as you call it.

John. Well, go on.

Nic. Two thirds of 36000 pounds are 24000 pounds for your ſhare, and there remains 12000 for mine. Again, of the

40000 crowns I pay 24000, which is three fifths, and you pay only 16000, which is two fifths; 24000 crowns make 6000 pounds; and 16000 crowns make 4000 pounds; 12000 and 6000 make 18000; 24000 and 4000 make 28000. So there are 18000 pounds to my ſhare of the expences, and 28000 to yours.

After *Nic.* had bambouzled *John* a while about the 18000 and the 28000, *John* called for counters; but what with ſlight of hand, and taking from his own ſcore, and adding to *John's*, *Nic.* brought the balance always on his own ſide.

J. Bull. Nay, good friend *Nic.* though I am not quite ſo nimble in the fingers, I underſtand cyphering as well as you. I will produce you my accompts one by one, fairly writ out of my own books: and here I begin with the firſt. You muſt excuſe me, if I don't pronounce the law terms right.

[*John reads.*]

For the *Expences ordinary* of the ſuits, fees, to judges, puny judges, lawyers innumerable of all ſorts.

Of

Of *Extraordinaries*, as follows *per* accompt.

To Eſquire *South's* accompt for *poſt Terminums* - - - - -
To *ditto* for *Non eſt factums* - -
To *ditto* for *Noli proſequi's*, *diſcontinuance*, and *retraxit* - - - - -
For *Writs of error* - - - -
Suits of *Conditions unperform'd* - -
To *Hocus* for *Dedimus poteſtatem* - -
To *ditto* for *a Capias ad computandum* -
To *Frog's* new tenants *per* accompt to *Hocus*, for *Audita querela's* - -
On the ſaid account for *Writs of ejectment* and *diſtringas*. - - - -
To Eſquire *South's* quota for a return of a *Non eſt invent.* and *Nulla habet bona* -
To — for a pardon *in forma pauperis* -
To *Jack* for a *Melius inquirendum* upon a *Felo de ſe* - - - - -
To coach-hire - - - -
For treats to juries and witneſſes - -

John having read over his articles, with the reſpective ſums, brought in *Frog* debtor to him upon the balance 3382 12. 00

Then *Nic. Frog* pulled his bill out of his pocket and began to read:

Nicholas Frog's account.

Remains to be deducted out of the former account.

Paid by *Nic. Frog*, for his ſhare of the *ordinary Expences* of the ſuit - -
To *Hocus* for entries of a *Rege inconſulto* -
To *John Bull's* nephew for a *Venire facias*, the money not yet all laid out - -
The coach-hire for my wife and family, and the carriage of my goods during the time of this law-ſuit - -
For the extraordinary expences of feeding my family during this law-ſuit - -
To Major *Ab.* - - - - -
To Major *Will.* - - - - -

And ſumming all up, found due upon the balance by *John Bull* to *Nic. Frog*,

09 04 06

John Bull. As for your *Venire facias*, I have paid you for one already; in the other I believe you will be nonſuited. I'll take care of my nephew myſelf. Your *coach-hire* and family charges are moſt unreaſonable deductions; at that rate, I can bring

in

in any man in the world my debtor. But who the devil are thoſe two *majors*, that conſume all my money? I find they always run away with the balance in all accompts.

Nic. Frog. Two very honeſt gentlemen, I aſſure you, that have done me ſome ſervice. To tell you plainly, *Major Ab.* denotes thy greater *ability*, and *Major Will.* thy greater *willingneſs* to carry on this law-ſuit. It was but reaſonable that thou ſhouldſt pay both for thy *power* and thy *poſitiveneſs*.

J. Bull. I believe, I ſhall have thoſe two honeſt *Majors* diſcount on my ſide in a little time.

Nic. Frog. Why all this higgling with thy friend about ſuch a paltry ſum? Does this become the generoſity of the noble and rich *John Bull?* I wonder thou art not aſhamed. Oh *Hocus! Hocus!* where art thou? It uſed to go another-guiſe manner in thy time. When a poor man has almoſt undone himſelf for thy ſake, thou art for fleecing him, and fleecing him; is that thy conſcience, *John?*

J. Bull. Very pleaſant indeed! It is well known thou retaineſt thy lawyers by the year, ſo a freſh law-ſuit adds but little to thy expences; * they are thy cuſtomers; I hardly ever ſell them a farthing's worth of any thing: nay, thou haſt ſet up an eating-houſe, where the whole tribe of them ſpend all they can rap or run. If it were well reckoned, I believe thou getteſt more of my money, than thou ſpendeſt of thy own; however, if thou wilt needs plead poverty, own at leaſt, that thy accompts are falſe.

Nic. Frog. No marry won't I; I refer myſelf to theſe honeſt gentlemen; let them judge between us. Let Eſquire *South* ſpeak his mind, whether my accompts are not right, and whether we ought not to go on with our law-ſuit.

J. Bull. Conſult the butchers about keeping of *Lent*. Doſt think, that *John Bull* will be tried by [1]*Piepowders?* I tell you

* The money ſpent in *Holland* and *Flanders*.

[1] Court of *Pirpowders (Curia pedis pulverizati)* is a court of record incident to every fair; whereof the ſteward is judge, and the trial is by merchants and traders in the fair. It is ſo called, becauſe it is moſt uſual in the ſummer; and becauſe of the expedition in hearing cauſes, for the matter is to be done, complained of, heard and determined the ſame day, that is, before the duſt goes off the feet of the plaintiffs and defendants.

once

once for all, *John Bull* knows where his ſhoe pinches: none of your Eſquires ſhall give him the law, as long as he wears this truſty weapon by his ſide, or has an inch of broad-cloth in his ſhop.

Nic. Frog. Why there it is; you will be both judge and party; I am ſorry thou diſcovereſt ſo much of thy head-ſtrong humour before theſe ſtrange gentlemen: I have often told thee it would prove thy ruin ſome time or other: let it never be ſaid, that the famous *John Bull* has departed in deſpite of court.

J. Bull. And will it not reflect as much on thy character, *Nic.* to turn barretter in in thy old days; a ſtirrer up of quarrels amongſt thy neighbours? I tell thee, *Nic.* ſome time or other thou wilt repent this.

But *John* ſaw clearly, he ſhould have nothing but wrangling, and that he ſhould have as little ſucceſs in ſettling his accompts, as ending the compoſition. "Since they will needs overload my ſhoulders, *quoth John*, I ſhall throw down the burden with a ſquaſh amongſt them, take it up who dares; a man has a fine time of it amongſt a combination of ſharpers, that vouch for one

another's honeſty. *John*, look to thyſelf; old *Lewis* makes reaſonable offers; when thou haſt ſpent the ſmall pittance that is left, thou wilt make a glorious figure, when thou art brought to live upon *Nic. Frog* and Eſquire *South's* generoſity and gratitude: if they uſe thee thus, when they want thee, what will they do when thou wanteſt them? I ſay again, *John*, look to thyſelf."

JOHN wiſely ſtifled his reſentments, and told the company, that in a little time he ſhould give them law, or ſomething better.

All. † Law! law! Sir, by all means. What is twenty-two poor years towards the finiſhing a law-ſuit? For the love of God more law, Sir!

J. Bull. Prepare your demands, how many years more of law do you want, that I may order my affairs accordingly? In the mean while farewel.

† Clamours for continuing the war.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

* *How* John Bull *found all his family in an uproar at home.*

NIC. FROG, who thought of nothing but carrying *John* to the market, and there diſpoſing of him as his own proper goods, was mad to find that *John* thought himſelf now of age to look after his own affairs. He reſolved to traverſe this new project, and to make him uneaſy in his own *family*. He had corrupted or deluded moſt of his ſervants into the moſt extravagant conceits in the world; that their maſter was run mad, and wore a dagger in one pocket, and poiſon in the other; that he had ſold his wife and children to *Lewis*, diſinherited his heir, and was going to ſettle his eſtate upon a *pariſh-boy*; that if they did not look after their maſter, he would do ſome very miſchievous thing. When *John* came home, he found a more ſurprizing ſcene than any he had yet met with, and that you will ſay was ſomewhat extraordinary.

* Clamours about the danger of the ſucceſſion.

He

He called his cook-maid *Betty* to beſpeak his dinner: *Betty* told him, "That "ſhe begged his pardon, ſhe could not "dreſs dinner, till ſhe knew what he in-"intended to do with his will." "Why, "*Betty*, *quoth John*, thou art not run mad, "art thou? My will at preſent is to have "dinner:" "That may be, *quoth Betty*, "but my conſcience won't allow me to "dreſs it, till I know whether you intend "to do righteous things by your heir?" "I am ſorry for that, *Betty*, *quoth John*, I "muſt find ſomebody elſe then." Then he called *John* the barber. "Before I be-"gin, *quoth John*, I hope your honour "won't be offended, if I aſk you whether "you intend to alter your will? If you "won't give me a poſitive anſwer, your "beard may grow down to your middle, "for me." "'Igad ſo it ſhall, *quoth Bull*, "for I will never truſt my throat in ſuch "a mad fellow's hands." Where's *Dick* the butler? "Look ye, *quoth Dick*, I am "very willing to ſerve you in my calling, "d'ye ſee; but there are ſtrange reports, "and plain-dealing is beſt, d'ye ſee; I "muſt be ſatisfied if you intend to leave

" all to your nephew, and if *Nic. Frog* is " ſtill your executor, d'ye ſee; if you will " not ſatisfy me as to theſe points, you " may drink with the ducks." " And ſo " I will, *quoth John*, rather than keep a " butler that loves my heir better than " myſelf." *Hob* the ſhoe-maker, and *Pricket* the taylor told him, " They would " moſt willingly ſerve him in their ſeveral " ſtations, if he would promiſe them never " to talk with *Lewis Babcon*, and let *Ni-* " *cholas Frog* linen-draper manage his " concerns; that they could neither make " ſhoes nor cloaths to any, that were not " in good correſpondence with their wor- " thy friend *Nicholas*."

J. Bull. Call *Andrew* my journey-man. How goes affairs, *Andrew?* I hope the devil has not taken poſſeſſion of thy body too.

Andrew. No, Sir; I only deſire to know what you would do if you were dead?

J. Bull. Juſt as other dead folks do, *Andrew.* ——This is amazing! *Aſide.*

Andrew. I mean, if your nephew ſhall inherit your eſtate?

J. Bull. That depends upon himſelf. I ſhall do nothing to hinder him.

Andrew.

Andrew. But will you make it ſure?

J. Bull. Thou meaneſt, that I ſhould put him in poſſeſſion, for I can make it no ſurer without that; he has all the law can give him.

Andrew. Indeed poſſeſſion, as you ſay, would make it much ſurer; they ſay, it is eleven points of the law.

JOHN began now to think that they were all enchanted; he enquired about the age of the moon; if *Nic.* had not given them ſome intoxicating *potion*, or if old mother *Jeniſa* was ſtill alive? "No, o'my "faith, *quoth Harry*, I believe there is no "*potion* in the caſe, but a little *Aurum* "*potabile.* You will have more of this by "and by." He had ſcarce ſpoke the word, when another friend of *John's* accoſted him after the following manner.

"Since thoſe worthy perſons, who are "as much concerned for your ſafety as I "am, have employed me as their orator, "I deſire to know whether you will have "it by way of *Syllogiſm*, *Enthymem*, *Di-* "*lemma*, or *Sorites.*"

JOHN now began to be diverted with their extravagance.

J. Bull.

J. Bull. Let's have a *Sorites* by all means; though they are all new to me.

Friend. It is evident to all, who are verſed in hiſtory, that there were two *ſiſters* that played the whore two thouſand years ago: therefore it plainly follows, that it is not lawful for *John Bull* to have any manner of intercourſe with *Lewis Baboon:* if it is not lawful for *John Bull* to have any manner of intercourſe (correſpondence, if you will, that is much the ſame thing) then *à fortiori*, it is much more unlawful for the ſaid *John* to make over his wife and children to the ſaid *Lewis:* if his wife and children are not to be made over, he is not to wear a dagger and ratſbane in his *pockets:* if he wears a dagger and ratſbane, it muſt be to do miſchief to himſelf, or ſomebody elſe: if he intends to do miſchief, he ought to be under guardians, and there is none ſo fit as myſelf, and ſome other worthy perſons, who have a commiſſion for that purpoſe from *Nic. Frog*, the executor of his will and teſtament.

J. Bull. And this is your *Sorites*, you ſay, —— With that he ſnatched a good tough oaken cudgel, and began to brandiſh

did it; then happy was the man, that was first at the door: crowding to get out, they tumbled down stairs; and it is credibly reported some of them dropped very valuable things in the hurry, which were picked up by others of the family.

"That any of these rogues, *quoth John*, should imagine, I am not as much concerned as they about having my affairs in a settled condition, or that I would wrong my heir for I know not what! Well, *Nic.* I really cannot but applaud thy diligence; I must own this is really a pretty sort of a trick, but it shan't do thy business for all that."

CHAP. XVIII.

* *How* Lewis Baboon *came to visit* John Bull, *and what passed between them.*

I THINK it is but ingenuous to acquaint the reader, that this chapter was not wrote by Sir *Humphrey* himself, but by another very able *pen* of the university of *Grubstreet.*

* Private negotiations about *Dunkirk.*

JOHN

JOHN had (by ſome good inſtructions given him by Sir *Roger*) got the better of his cholerick temper, and wrought himſelf up to a great ſteddineſs of mind to purſue his own intereſt through all impediments, that were thrown in the way: he began to leave off ſome of his old acquaintance, his roaring and bullying about the ſtreets; he put on a ſerious air, knit his brows, and, for the time, had made a very conſiderable progreſs in politicks, conſidering that he had been kept a ſtranger to his own affairs. However, he could not help diſcovering ſome remains of his nature, when he happened to meet with a foot-ball, or a match at cricket; for which Sir *Roger* was ſure to take him to taſk. *John* was walking about his room, with folded arms, and a moſt thoughtful countenance: his ſervant brought him word, that one *Lewis Baboon* below wanted to ſpeak with him. *John* had got an impreſſion, that *Lewis* was ſo deadly cunning a man, that he was afraid to venture himſelf alone with him: at laſt he took heart of grace; "Let him come "up, *quoth he*, it is but ſticking to my "point,

"point, and he can never over-reach "me."

Lewis Baboon. Monſieur *Bull*, I will frankly acknowledge, that my behaviour to my neighbours has been ſomewhat uncivil, and I believe you will readily grant me, that I have met with uſage accordingly. I was fond of back-ſword and cudgel-play from my youth, and I now bear in my body many a black and blue gaſh and ſcar, God knows. I had as good a warehouſe, and as fair poſſeſſions, as any of my neighbours, though I ſay it; but a contentious temper, flattering ſervants, and unfortunate ſtars, have brought me into circumſtances that are not unknown to you. Theſe my miſfortunes are heightened by domeſtick calamities. That I need not relate. I am a poor battered old fellow, and I would willingly end my days in peace: but, alas! I ſee but ſmall hopes of that, for every new circumſtance affords an argument to my enemies to purſue their revenge; formerly I was to be banged, becauſe I was too ſtrong, and now becauſe I am too weak to reſiſt; I am to be brought down when too rich, and oppreſſed when too poor. *Nic. Frog*

Frog has uſed me like a *ſcoundrel*; you are a gentleman, and I freely put myſelf in your hands to diſpoſe of me as you think fit.

J. Bull. Look you, Maſter *Baboon*, as to your uſage of your neighbours, you had beſt not dwell too much upon that chapter; let it ſuffice at preſent, that you have been met with: you have been rolling a great ſtone up hill all your life, and at laſt it has come tumbling down till it is like to cruſh you to pieces: plain-dealing is beſt. If you have any particular mark, Mr. *Baboon*, whereby one may know when you fib, and when you ſpeak truth, you had beſt tell it me, that one may proceed accordingly; but ſince at preſent I know of none ſuch, it is better that you ſhould truſt me, than that I ſhall truſt you.

L. Baboon. I know of no particular mark of veracity amongſt us tradeſmen, but intereſt; and it is manifeſtly mine not to deceive you at this time; you may ſafely truſt me, I can aſſure you.

J. Bull. The truſt I give is in ſhort this; I muſt have ſomething in hand, before I

make the bargain, and the reſt before it is concluded.

L. Baboon. To ſhew you I deal fairly, name your ſomething.

J. Bull. I need not tell thee, old boy; thou canſt gueſs.

L. Baboon. * *Eccleſdown-caſtle*, I'll warrant you, becauſe it has been formerly in your family! Say no more, you ſhall have it.

J. Bull. I ſhall have it to m'own ſelf?

L. Baboon. To thy n'own ſelf.

J. Bull. Every wall, gate, room, and inch of *Eccleſdown-caſtle*, you ſay!

L. Baboon. Juſt ſo.

J. Bull. Every ſingle ſtone of *Eccleſdown-caſtle*, to m'own ſelf, ſpeedily!

L. Baboon. When you pleaſe; what needs more words?

J. Bull. But tell me, old boy, haſt thou laid aſide all thy *equivocals* and *mentals* in this caſe?

L. Baboon. There's nothing like matter of fact; ſeeing is believing.

* *Dunkirk.*

J. Bull.

J. Bull. Now thou talk'ſt to the purpoſe; let us ſhake hands, old boy. Let me aſk thee one queſtion more; What haſt thou to do to meddle with the affairs of my family? to diſpoſe of my eſtate, old boy?

L. Baboon. Juſt as much as you have to do with the affairs of lord *Strutt.*

J. Bull. Ay, but my trade, my very being was concerned in that.

L. Baboon. And my intereſt was concerned in the other: but let us both drop our pretences; for I believe it is a moot point, whether I am more likely to make a Maſter *Bull*, or you a Lord *Strutt.*

J. Bull. Agreed, old boy; but then I muſt have ſecurity, that I ſhall carry my broad-cloth to market, old boy.

L. Baboon. That you ſhall: *Eccleſdown-caſtle! Eccleſdown!* remember that: why would'ſt thou not take it, when it was offered thee ſome years ago?

J. Bull. I would not take it, becauſe they told me thou would'ſt not give it me.

L. Baboon. How could Monſieur *Bull* be ſo groſly abuſed by downright nonſenſe? they that adviſed you to refuſe, muſt have

believed I intended to give, elſe why would they not make the experiment? but I can tell you more of that matter, than perhaps you know at preſent.

J. Bull. But what ſay'ſt thou as to the Eſquire, *Nic. Frog*, and the reſt of the tradeſmen? I muſt take care of them.

L. Baboon. Thou haſt but ſmall obligations to *Nic.* to my certain knowledge: he has not uſed me like a gentleman.

J. Bull. Nic. indeed is not very nice in your punctilio's of ceremony; he is clowniſh, as a man may ſay: belching and calling of names have been allowed him time out of mind, by preſcription: but however, we are engaged in one common cauſe, and I muſt look after him.

L. Baboon. All matters that relate to him, and the reſt of the plaintiffs in this law-ſuit, I will refer to your juſtice.

CHAP. XIX.

Nic. Frog's *letter to* John Bull; *wherein he endeavours to vindicate all his conduct, with relation to* John Bull *and the law-ſuit.*

NIC. perceived now that his cully had eloped, that *John* intended henceforth to deal without a broker; but he was reſolved to leave no ſtone unturned to recover his bubble: amongſt other artifices he wrote a moſt obliging letter, which he ſent him printed in a fair character.

*DEAR FRIEND,

" WHEN I conſidered the late ill " uſage I have met with from you, " I was reflecting what it was that could " provoke you to it; but upon a narrow " inſpection into my conduct, I can find " nothing to reproach myſelf with, but " too partial a concern for your intereſt. " You no ſooner ſet this compoſition a- " foot, but I was ready to comply, and " prevented your very wiſhes; and the

* Subſtance of the States letter.

" affair might have been ended before now,
" had it not been for the greater concerns
" of Eſquire *South*, and the other poor
" creatures embarked in the ſame common
" cauſe, whoſe ſafety touches me to the
" quick. You ſeemed a little jealous, that
" I had dealt unfairly with you in money-
" matters, 'till it appeared by your own
" accounts, that there was ſomething due
" to me upon the balance. Having nothing
" to anſwer to ſo plain a demonſtration,
" you began to complain, as if I had been
" familiar with your reputation; when it
" is well known, not only I, but the
" meaneſt ſervants in my family, talk
" of you with the utmoſt reſpect. I
" have always, as far as in me lies, ex-
" horted your ſervants and tenants to be
" dutiful; not that I any way meddle in
" your domeſtick affairs, which were
" very unbecoming for me to do. If
" ſome of your ſervants expreſs their great
" concern for you in a manner, that is not
" ſo very polite, you ought to impute it
" to their extraordinary zeal, which de-
" ſerves a reward, rather than a reproof.
" You cannot reproach me for want of

" ſucceſs

" ſucceſs at the *Salutation*, ſince I am not
" maſter of the paſſions and intereſts of
" other folks. I have beggared myſelf with
" this law-ſuit, undertaken merely in com-
" plaiſance to you; and if you would have
" had but a little patience, I had ſtill
" greater things in reſerve, that I intended
" to have done for you. I hope, what I
" have ſaid will prevail with you to lay
" aſide your unreaſonable jealouſies, and
" that we may have no more meetings at
" the *Salutation*, ſpending our time and
" money to no purpoſe. My concern for
" your welfare and proſperity almoſt
" makes me mad. You may be aſſured I
" will continue to be

" Your affectionate

" Friend and ſervant,

NIC. FROG."

John received this with a good deal of *ſang froid: tranſeat*, quoth John, *cum cæteris erroribus*. He was now at his eaſe; he ſaw he could now make a very good bar-

gain for himſelf, and a very ſafe one for other folks. "My ſhirt, *quoth he*, is near "me, but my ſkin is nearer: whilſt I take "care of the welfare of other folks, no "body can blame me to apply a little "balſam to my own ſores. It's a pretty "thing, after all, for a man to do his own "buſineſs; a man has ſuch a tender con-"cern for himſelf, there's nothing like it. "This is ſomething better, I trow, than "for *John Bull* to be ſtanding in the mar-"ket, like a great dray-horſe, with *Frog's* "paws upon his head.—*What will you* "*give me for this beaſt?* Serviteur *Nic.* "*Frog*, you may kiſs my backſide if you "pleaſe. Though *John Bull* has not read "your *Ariſtotle's*, *Plato's*, and *Machiavel's*, "he can ſee as far into a mill-ſtone as an-"other." With that *John* began to chuckle and laugh, till he was like to have burſt his ſides.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

* *The diſcourſe that paſſed between* Nic. Frog *and Eſquire* South, *which* John Bull *overheard.*

JOHN thought every minute a year, till he got into *Eccleſdown-caſtle*; he repairs to the *Salutation*, with a deſign to to break the matter gently to his partners; before he entered, he overheard *Nic.* and the Eſquire in a very pleaſant conference.

Eſq. South. Oh the ingratitude and injuſtice of mankind! that *John Bull*, whom I have honoured with my friendſhip and protection ſo long, ſhould flinch at laſt, and pretend that he can diſburſe no more money for me! that the family of the *Souths*, by his ſneaking temper, ſhould be kept out of their own!

Nic. Frog. An't like your worſhip, I am in amaze at it; I think the rogue ſhould be compelled to his duty.

Eſq. South. That he ſhould prefer his ſcandalous pelf, the duſt and dregs of the

* Negotiations between the Emperor and the *Dutch* for continuing the war, and getting the property of *Flanders.*

earth,

earth, to the proſperity and grandeur of my family!

Nic. Frog. Nay, he is miſtaken there too; for he would quickly lick himſelf whole again by his vails. It's ſtrange he ſhould prefer *Philip Baboon's* cuſtom to Eſquire *South's*.

Eſq. South. As you ſay, that my clothier, that is to get ſo much by the purchaſe, ſhould refuſe to put me in poſſeſſion; did you ever know any man's tradeſman ſerve him ſo before?

Nic. Frog. No, indeed, an't pleaſe your worſhip, it is a very unuſual proceeding; and I would not have been guilty of it for the world. If your honour had not a great ſtock of moderation and patience, you would not bear it ſo well as you do.

Eſq. South. It is moſt intolerable, that's certain, *Nic.* and I will be revenged.

Nic. Frog. Methinks it is ſtrange, that *Philip Baboon's* tenants do not all take your honour's part, conſidering how good and gentle a maſter you are.

Eſq. South. True, *Nic.* but few are ſenſible of merit in this world: it is a great

comfort, to have ſo faithful a friend as thyſelf in ſo critical a juncture.

Nic. Frog. If all the world ſhould forſake you, be aſſured *Nic. Frog* never will; let us ſtick to our point, and we'll manage *Bull*, I'll warrant ye.

Eſq. South. Let me kiſs thee, dear *Nic.* I have found one honeſt man among a thouſand at laſt.

Nic. Frog. If it were poſſible, your honour has it in your power to wed me ſtill cloſer to your intereſt.

Eſq. South. Tell me quickly, dear *Nic.*

Nic. Frog. You know I am your tenant; the difference between my leaſe and an inheritance is ſuch a trifle, as I am ſure you will not grudge your poor friend; that will be an encouragement to go on; beſides it will make *Bull* as mad as the devil: you and I ſhall be able to manage him then to ſome purpoſe.

Eſq. South. Say no more, it ſhall be done, *Nic.* to thy heart's content.

John all this while was liſtening to this comical dialogue, and laughed heartily in his ſleeve at the pride and ſimplicity of the *Eſquire*, and the ſly roguery of his friend *Nic.*

Nic. Then of a ſudden bolting into the room, he began to tell them, that he believed he had brought *Lewis* to reaſonable terms, if they would pleaſe to hear them.

Then they all bawl'd out aloud, "No "compoſition, Long live Eſquire *South* "and the law!" As *John* was going to proceed, ſome roared, ſome ſtamped with their feet, others ſtopt their ears with their fingers.

Nay, gentlemen, *quoth John*, if you will but ſtop proceeding for a while, you ſhall judge yourſelves whether * *Lewis's* propoſals are reaſonable.

All. Very fine indeed, ſtop proceeding, and ſo loſe a term.

J. Bull. Not ſo neither, we have ſomething by way of advance, he will put us in poſſeſſion of his manor and caſtle of *Eccleſdown.*

Nic. Frog. What doſt thou talk of *us*, thou meaneſt *thyſelf.*

J. Bull. When *Frog* took poſſeſſion of any thing, it was always ſaid to be for *us*, and why may not *John Bull* be *us*, as well

* Propoſals for ceſſation of arms, and delivery of *Dunkirk.*

as

as *Nic. Frog* was *us?* I hope *John Bull* is no more confined to ſingularity than *Nic. Frog*; or, take it ſo, the conſtant doctrine, that thou haſt preached up for many years, was, that Thou and I are One; and why muſt we be ſuppoſed Two in this caſe, that were always One before: it's impoſſible that Thou and I can fall out, *Nic.* we muſt truſt one another; I have truſted thee with a great many things, prithee truſt me with this one trifle.

Nic. Frog. That principle is true in the main, but there is ſome *ſpeciality* in this caſe, that makes it highly inconvenient ſo *us both.*

J. Bull. Thoſe are your jealouſies, that the common enemies ſow between us; how often haſt thou warned me of thoſe rogues, *Nic.* that would make us miſtruſtful of one another!

Nic. Frog. This *Eccleſdown-caſtle* is only a bone of contention.

J. Bull. It depends upon you to make it ſo, for my part I am as peaceable as a lamb.

Nic. Frog. But do you conſider the unwholeſomeneſs of the air and ſoil, the expences

pences of reparations and ſervants? I would ſcorn to accept of ſuch a quagmire.

J. Bull. You are a great man, *Nic.* but in my circumſtances, I muſt be e'en content to take it as it is.

Nic. Frog. And you are really ſo ſilly, as to believe the old cheating rogue will give it you?

J. Bull. I believe nothing but matter of fact, I ſtand and fall by that, I am reſolved to put him to it.

Nic. Frog. And ſo relinquiſh the hopefulleſt cauſe in the world, a claim that will certainly in the end make thy fortune for ever!

J. Bull. Wilt thou purchaſe it, *Nic?* thou ſhalt have a lumping pennyworth; nay, rather than we ſhould differ, I'll give thee ſomething to take it off my hands.

Nic. Frog. If thou would'ſt but moderate that haſty, impatient temper of thine, thou ſhould'ſt quickly ſee a better thing than all that. What ſhould'ſt thou think to find old *Lewis* turned out of his paternal eſtates, and the manſion-houſe of * *Clay-*

* *Clay-pool, Paris. Lutetia.*

pool?

pool? Would not that do thy heart good, to ſee thy old friend *Nic. Frog*, Lord of *Clay-pool?* then thou and thy wife and children ſhould walk in my gardens, buy toys, drink lemonade, and now and then we ſhould have a country dance.

J. Bull. I love to be plain, I'd as lieve ſee myſelf in *Eccleſdown-caſtle*, as thee in *Clay-pool.* I tell you again, *Lewis* gives this as a pledge of his ſincerity; if you won't ſtop proceeding to hear him, I will.

CHAP. XXI.

* *The reſt of* Nic's *fetches to keep* John *out of* Eccleſdown-caſtle.

WHEN *Nic.* could not diſſuade *John* by argument, he tried to move his pity; he pretended to be ſick and like to die, that he ſhould leave his wife and children in a ſtarving condition, if *John* did abandon him; that he was hardly able to crawl about the room, far leſs capable to look after ſuch a troubleſome buſineſs as this law-ſuit, and therefore begged that

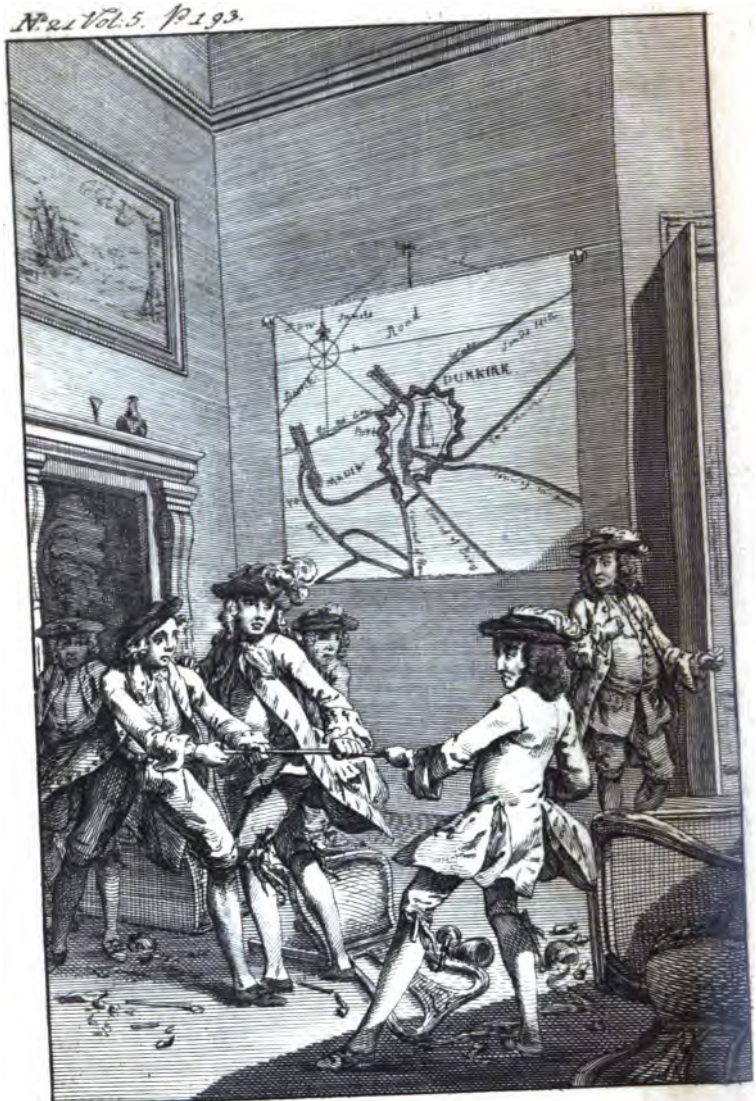
* Attempts to hinder the ceſſation, and taking poſſeſſion of *Dunkirk.*

his

his good friend would not leave him. When he ſaw that *John* was ſtill inexorable, he pulled out a caſe-knife, with which he uſed to ſnicker-ſnee, and threatened to cut his own throat. Thrice he aimed the knife to his wind-pipe with a moſt determined threatening air. "What ſignifies "life, *quoth he*, in this languiſhing condi-"tion? It will be ſome pleaſure, that my "friends will revenge my death upon this "barbarous man, that has been the cauſe "of it." All this while *John* looked ſedate and calm, neither offering in the leaſt to ſnatch the knife, nor ſtop his blow, truſting to the tenderneſs *Nic.* had for his own perſon: when he perceived, that *John* was immoveable in his purpoſe, he applied himſelf to *Lewis*.

"Art thou, *quoth he*, turned bubble in "thy old age, from being a ſharper in thy "youth? What occaſion haſt thou to give "up *Eccleſdown-caſtle* to *John Bull?* his "friendſhip is not worth a ruſh; give it "me, and I'll make it worth thy while. "If thou diſlikeſt that propoſition, keep it "thyſelf, I'd rather thou ſhould'ſt have it "than he. If thou hearkeneſt not to my "advice,

N.º 21 Vol. 5. P. 193.



J. S. Müller inv. del. et Sc.

" advice, take what follows; Eſquire *South* " and I will go on with our law-ſuit in " ſpite of *John Bull's* teeth."

L. Baboon. Monſieur *Bull* has uſed me like a gentleman, and I am reſolved to make good my promiſe, and truſt him for the conſequences.

Nic. Frog. Then I tell thee thou art an old doating fool—With that, *Nic.* bounced up with a ſpring equal to that of one of your nimbleſt tumblers or rope-dancers, and fell foul upon *John Bull*, to ſnatch the * *cudgel he had in his hand*, that he might thwack *Lewis* with it: *John* held it faſt, ſo that there was no wrenching it from him. At laſt 'Squire *South* buckled too, to aſſiſt his friend *Nic: John* halled on one ſide, and they two on the other; ſometimes they were like to pull *John* over; then it went all of a ſudden again on *John's* ſide; ſo they went ſee-ſawing up and down, from one end of the room to the other. Down tumbled the tables, bottles, glaſſes, and tobacco-pipes: the wine and the tobacco were all ſpilt about the room, and the little fellows were almoſt trod under foot, till more of

* The army.

the tradeſmen joining with *Nic.* and the 'Squire, *John* was hardly able to pull againſt them all, yet would he never quit hold of his truſty cudgel: which by the contrary force of two ſo great powers * broke ſhort in his hands. *Nic.* ſeized the longer end, and with it began to baſtinado old *Lewis*, who had ſlunk into a corner, waiting the event of this ſquabble. *Nic.* came up to him with an inſolent menacing air, ſo that the old fellow was forced to ſkuttle out of the room, and retire behind a dung-cart. He called to *Nic.* "Thou "inſolent jackanapes! Time was when "thou durſt not have uſed me ſo, thou "now takeſt me unprovided, but, old and "infirm as I am, I ſhall find a weapon by "and by to chaſtiſe thy impudence.

When *John Bull* had recovered his breath, he began to parly with *Nic.* "Friend *Nic.* "I am glad to find thee ſo ſtrong after "thy great complaints: really thy motions, "*Nic.* are pretty vigorous for a conſumptive man. As for thy worldly affairs, "*Nic.* if it can do thee any ſervice, I freely

* The ſeparation of the army.

" make over to thee this *profitable law-*
" *ſuit*, and I deſire all theſe gentlemen to
" bear witneſs to this my act and deed.
" Yours be all the gain, as mine has been
" the charges; I have brought it to bear
" finely: However, all I have laid out
" upon it goes for nothing, thou ſhalt have
" it with all its appurtenances, I aſk no-
" thing but leave to go home.

Nic. Frog. The counſel are feed, and all things prepared for a trial, thou ſhalt be forced to ſtand the iſſue: it ſhall be pleaded in thy name as well as mine: go home if thou can'ſt, the gates are ſhut, * the turnpikes locked, and the roads barricadoed.

J. Bull. Even theſe very ways, *Nic.* that thou toldeſt me, were as open to me as thyſelf? if I can't paſs with my own equipage, What can I expect for my goods and waggons? I am denied paſſage through thoſe very grounds, that I have purchaſed with my own money; however, I am glad I have made the experiment, it may ſerve me in ſome ſtead.

* Difficulty of the march of part of the army to *Dunkirk*.

JOHN BULL was ſo overjoyed that he was going to take poſſeſſion of *Eccleſdown*, that nothing could vex him. "*Nic. quoth he*, "I am juſt a going to leave thee, caſt "a kind look upon me at parting."

NIC. looked ſowre and grum, and would not open his mouth.

J. Bull. "I wiſh thee all the ſucceſs, "that thy heart can deſire, and that theſe "honeſt gentlemen of the long robe may "have their belly full of law."

NIC. could ſtand it no longer, but flung out of the room with diſdain, and beckoned the lawyers to follow him.

J. Bull. "B'uy, b'uy *Nic.* not one poor "ſmile at parting; won't you ſhake your "day-day, *Nic.* b'uy *Nic.*" With that *John* marched out of the common road croſs the country to take poſſeſſion of *Eccleſdown.*

CHAP.

CHAP. XXII.

Of the great joy that John *expreſſed when he got poſſeſſion of* * Eccleſdown.

WHEN *John* had got into his caſtle, he ſeemed like *Ulyſſes* upon his plank after he had been well ſouſed in ſalt-water; who (as *Homer* ſays) was as glad as a jugde going to ſit down to dinner, after hearing a long cauſe upon the bench. I dare ſay *John Bull's* joy was equal to that of either of the two; he ſkipped from room to room; ran up ſtairs and down ſtairs, from the kitchen to the garrets, and from the garrets to the kitchen; he peeped into every cranny; ſometimes he admired the beauty of the architecture, and the vaſt ſolidity of the maſon's work; at other times he commended the ſymmetry and proportion of the rooms. He walked about the gardens; he bathed himſelf in the canal, ſwimming, diving, and beating the liquid element, like a milk-white ſwan. The hall reſounded with the ſprightly vio-

* *Dunkirk.*

lin, and the martial hautboy. The family tript it about and capered, like *hail-ſtones bounding from a marble floor*. Wine, ale, and *October* flew about as plentifully as kennel-water: then a frolick took *John* in the head to call up ſome of *Nic. Frog's penſioners*, that had been ſo mutinous in his family.

J. Bull. Are you glad to ſee your maſter in *Eccleſdown-caſtle?*

All. Yes, indeed, Sir.

J. Bull. Extremely glad?

All. Extremely glad, Sir.

J. Bull. Swear to me, that you are ſo.

Then they began to damn and ſink their ſouls to the loweſt pit of hell, if any perſon in the world rejoiced more than they did.

J. Bull. Now hang me if I don't believe you are a parcel of perjured raſcals; however take this bumper of *October* to your maſter's health.

Then *John* got upon the battlements, and looking over, he called to *Nic Frog:*

"How d'ye do, *Nic?* D'ye ſee where "I am, *Nic?* I hope the *cauſe* goes on "ſwimmingly, *Nic.* When doſt thou in-"tend to go to *Clay-pool*, *Nic?* Wilt thou "buy

" buy there ſome high heads of the new-
" eſt cut for my daughters? How comeſt
" thou to go with thy arm tied up? Has
" old *Lewis* given thee a rap over thy
" fingers-ends? Thy weapon was a good
" one, when I wielded it, but the butt-
" end remains in my hands. I am ſo buſy
" in packing up my goods, that I have no
" time to talk with thee any longer. It
" would do thy heart good to ſee what
" waggon-loads I am preparing for mar-
" ket. If thou wanteſt any good office of
" mine, for all that has happened, I will
" uſe thee well *Nic.* B'uy *Nic.*"

POSTSCRIPT.

IT has been diſputed amongſt the *Literati* of *Grubſtreet*, whether Sir *Humphry* proceeded any farther into the hiſtory of *John Bull*. By diligent enquiry we have found the titles of ſome chapters, which appear to be a continuation of it; and are as follow.

Chap. I. *How* John *was made angry with the* articles of agreement. *How he kicked the parchment through the houſe, up ſtairs and down ſtairs, and put himſelf in a great heat thereby.*

Chap. II. *How in his paſſion he was going to cut off Sir* Roger's *head with a* cleaver. *Of the ſtrange manner of Sir* Roger's *eſcaping the blow, by* laying his head upon the dreſſer.

Chap. III. *How ſome of* John's *ſervants attempted to ſcale his houſe with rope-ladders; and how many unfortunately dangled in the ſame.*

Chap. IV. *Of the methods by which* John *endeavoured to preſerve the peace amongſt his neighbours; how he kept a pair of* ſtill-yards

ſtill-yards *to weigh them*; *and by diet, purging, vomiting, and bleeding, tried to bring them to* equal bulk *and* ſtrength.

Chap. V. *Of falſe accounts of the* weights *given in by ſome of the* journeymen; *and of the* New-market *tricks, that were practiſed at the* ſtill-yards.

Chap. VI. *How* John's *new journeymen brought him other-guiſe accounts of the* ſtill-yards.

Chap. VII. *How Sir* * Swain Northy *was by bleeding, purging, and a ſteel-diet, brought into a* conſumption; *and how* John *was forced afterwards to give him the* gold cordial.

Chap. VIII. *How* † Peter Bear *was* over-fed, *and afterwards refuſed to ſubmit to the courſe of phyſick.*

Chap. IX. *How* John *pampered Eſquire* South *with tit-bits, till he grew wanton; how he got drunk with* Calabrian *wine, and longed for* Sicilian *beef, and how* John *carried him thither in his barge.*

Chap. X. *How the Eſquire from a foul-feeder, grew dainty: how he longed for*

* King of *Sweden.* † Czar of *Moſcovy.*

mangoes,

mangoes, ſpices, *and* Indian birds-neſts, *etc. and could not* ſleep *but in a* Chintz *bed.*

Chap. XI. *The Eſquire turned tradeſdman; how he ſet up a* * China-ſhop *over-againſt* Nic. Frog.

Chap. XII. *How he procured* Spaniſh flies *to bliſter his neighbours, and as a provocative to himſelf. As likewiſe how he raviſhed* Nic. Frog's *favourite* daughter.

Chap. XIII. *How* Nic. Frog *hearing the girl ſqueak, went to call* John Bull *as a conſtable: calling of a conſtable no preventive of a rape.*

Chap. XIV. *How* John *roſe out of his bed in a cold morning to prevent a duel between Eſquire* South *and Lord* Strutt; *how, to his great ſurprize, he found the combatants drinking* Geneva *in a* Brandy-ſhop, *with* Nic's *favourite daughter between them. How they both fell upon* John *ſo that he was forced to fight his way out.*

Chap. XV. *How* John *came with his conſtable's ſtaff to reſcue* Nic's *daughter, and break the Eſquire's* China-ware.

* The *Oſtend* company.

Chap.

Chap. XVI. *Commentary upon the* Spaniſh *proverb*, Time and I againſt any Two; *or advice to dogmatical politicians, exemplified in ſome new affairs between* John Bull *and* Lewis Baboon.

Chap. XVII. *A diſcourſe of the delightful game of* quadrille. *How* Lewis Baboon *attempted to play a game* ſolo *in clubs, and was beaſted: how* John *called* Lewis *for his King, and was afraid that his own partner ſhould have too many tricks: and how the ſucceſs and ſkill of quadrille depends upon calling a right King.*

PRO-

PROPOSALS

For Printing a very

CURIOUS DISCOURSE

ENTITLED

ΨΕΥΔΟΛΟΓΙΑ ΠΟΛΙΤΙΚΗ;

OR,

THE ART OF POLITICAL LYING.

THERE is now in the preſs, a curious piece, entitled, Ψευδολογία Πολιτικὴ; or, *The Art of Political Lying*: conſiſting of two Volumes in *Quarto*.

The PROPOSALS are,

I. That if the Author meets with ſuitable encouragement, he intends to deliver the firſt volume to the ſubſcribers by *Hilary Term* next.

II. The price of both volumes will be, to the ſubſcribers, fourteen ſhillings, ſeven whereof are to be paid down, and the other

ther ſeven at the delivery of the ſecond volume.

III. Thoſe that ſubſcribe for ſix, ſhall have a ſeventh *gratis*; which reduces the price to leſs than ſix ſhillings a volume.

IV. That the ſubſcribers ſhall have their names and places of abode printed at length.

For the encouragement of ſo uſeful a work, it is thought fit the publick ſhould be informed of the contents of the firſt volume, by one who has with great care peruſed the *manuſcript*.

THE ART OF POLITICAL LYING.

THE Author, in his preface, makes ſome very judicious reflections upon the original of arts and ſciences: that at firſt they conſiſt of ſcattered theorems and practices, which are handed about amongſt the maſters, and only revealed to the *filii artis*, till ſuch time as ſome great genius appears,

appears, who collects these disjointed propositions, and reduces them into a regular system. That this is the case of that noble and useful art of *Political Lying*, which in this last age having been enriched with several *new discoveries*, ought not to lye any longer in rubbish and confusion, but may justly claim a place in the *Encyclopædia*, especially such as serves for a model of education for an able politician. That he proposes to himself no small stock of fame in future ages, in being the first who has undertaken this design; and for the same reason he hopes the imperfection of his work will be excused. He invites all persons who have any talents that way, or any new discovery, to communicate their thoughts, assuring them that honourable mention shall be made of them in his work.

The first volume consists of eleven chapters.

In the *first* chapter of his excellent treatise, he reasons philosophically concerning the nature of the *soul of man*, and those qualities which render it susceptible of *lyes*. He supposes the soul to be of the nature

of

of a *plano-cylindrical ſpeculum*, or looking-glaſs; that the plain ſide was made by God Almighty, but that the devil afterwards wrought the other ſide into a cylindrical figure. The plain ſide repreſents objects juſt as they are; and the cylindrical ſide, by the rules of catoptricks, muſt needs repreſent true objects falſe, and falſe objects true: but the cylindrical ſide being much the *larger ſurface*, takes in a *greater compaſs* of viſual rays. That upon the cylindrical ſide of the ſoul of man depends the whole art and ſucceſs of *Political Lying*. The Author, in this chapter, proceeds to reaſon upon the qualities of the mind: as its peculiar fondneſs of the *malicious* and the *miraculous*. The tendency of the ſoul towards the *malicious* ſprings from ſelf-love, or a pleaſure to find mankind more wicked, baſe, or unfortunate, than ourſelves. The deſign of the *miraculous* proceeds from the inactivity of the ſoul, or its incapacy to be moved or delighted with any thing that is vulgar or common. The Author having eſtabliſhed the qualities of the mind, upon which his art is founded, he proceeds,

In

In his *ſecond* chapter, to treat of the *nature* of *Political Lying*; which he defines to be, *the art of convincing the people of ſalutary falſhoods, for ſome good end.* He calls it an *art*, to diſtinguiſh it from that of telling truth, which does not ſeem to want *art*; but then he would have this underſtood only as to the *invention*, becauſe there is indeed more *art* neceſſary to convince the people of a *ſalutary* truth, than a *ſalutary* falſhood. Then he proceeds to prove, that there are *ſalutary* falſhoods, of which he gives a great many inſtances, both before and after the revolution; and demonſtrates plainly, that we could not have carried on the war ſo long without ſeveral of thoſe *ſalutary* falſhoods. He gives rules to calculate the value of a *Political Lye*, in pounds, ſhillings, and pence. By *good* he does not mean that, which is abſolutely ſo, but what appears ſo to the artiſt, which is a ſufficient ground for him to proceed upon; and he diſtinguiſhes the good, as it commonly is, into *bonum utile, dulce, et honeſtum.* He ſhews you, that there are *Political Lyes* of a mixed nature, which include all the *three* in different reſpects:

that the *utile* reigns generally about the *Exchange*, the *dulce* and *honeſtum* at the *Weſtminſter* end of the town. One man ſpreads a lye to ſell or buy *ſtock* to greater advantage; a ſecond, becauſe it is honourable to ſerve his *party*; and a third, becauſe it is ſweet to gratify his *revenge*. Having explained the ſeveral terms of his definition, he proceeds,

In his *third* chapter, to treat of the *lawfulneſs of Political Lying*; which he deduces from its true and genuine principles, by enquiring into the ſeveral rights, that mankind have to *truth*. He ſhews, that people have a right to *private truth* from their neighbours, and *œconomical truth* from their own family, that they ſhould not be abuſed by their wives, children, and ſervants; but that they have no right at all to *Political Truth*; that the people may as well all pretend to be lords of manors, and poſſeſs great eſtates, as to have truth told them in matters of government. The author with great judgment ſtates the *ſeveral ſhares* of mankind in this matter of truth, according to their ſeveral capacities, dignities, and profeſſions; and ſhews you,

that children have hardly any ſhare at all; in conſequence of which, they have very ſeldom any truth told them. It muſt be owned, that the author in this chapter has ſome ſeeming difficulties to anſwer, and *texts of Scripture* to explain.

The *fourth* chapter is wholly employed in this queſtion, *whether the right of coinage of Political Lyes be wholly in the government?* The author, who is a true friend to *engliſh* liberty, determines in the negative, and anſwers all the arguments of the oppoſite party with great acuteneſs: that as the government of *England* has a mixture of democratical in it, ſo the right of inventing and ſpreading *Political Lyes* is partly in the *people*; and their obſtinate adherence to this juſt privilege has been moſt conſpicuous, and ſhined with great luſtre of late years: that it happens very often, that there are no other means left to the good people of *England* to pull down a miniſtry and government they are weary of, but by exerciſing this their undoubted right: that abundance of *Political Lying* is a ſure ſign of true *engliſh liberty:* that as miniſters do ſometimes uſe tools to ſup-

port their power, it is but reaſonable that the people ſhould employ the ſame weapon to defend themſelves, and pull them down.

In his *fifth* chapter, he divides *Political Lyes* into ſeveral *ſpecies* and *claſſes*, and gives precepts about the *inventing*, *ſpreading*, and *propagating* the ſeveral ſorts of them: he begins with the *rumores*, and *libella famoſi*, ſuch as concern the reputation of men in power: where he finds fault with the common miſtake, that takes notice only of one ſort, *viz.* the *detractory* or *defamatory*, whereas in truth there are three ſorts, the *detractory*, the *additory*, and the *tranſlatory*. The *additory* gives to a great man a larger ſhare of reputation than belongs to him, to enable him to ſerve ſome good end or purpoſe. The *detractory* or *defamatory* is a lye, which takes from a great man the reputation that juſtly belongs to him, for fear he ſhould uſe it to the detriment of the publick. The *tranſlatory* is a lye, that transfers the merit of a man's good action to another, who is in himſelf more deſerving; or transfers the demerit of a bad action from the true author to a perſon, who

who is in himſelf leſs deſerving. He gives ſeveral inſtances of very great ſtrokes in all the three kinds, eſpecially in the laſt, when it was neceſſary for the good of the publick to *beſtow the valour and conduct of* one *man upon* another, *and that of* many *to* one *man*, nay even *, upon a good occaſion, a man may be robbed of his victory by a perſon, that did not command in the action. The reſtoring and deſtroying the publick may be aſcribed to perſons, who had no hand in either. The author exhorts all

* Major General *Webb* obtained a glorious victory over the *French* near *Wynendale* in the year 1708. He was ſent with 6,000 of the confederate troops to guard a great convoy to the allied army beſieging *Liſle*; Count *de la Motte* came out from *Ghent* with near 24,000 men to intercept them; but Maj. Gen. *Webb* diſpoſed his men with ſuch admirable ſkill, that notwithſtanding the vaſt ſuperiority of numbers, by the pure force of Order and Diſpoſition the *French* were driven back in two or three ſucceſſive attempts, and after having loſt 6 or 7,000 men, could be brought to charge no more. This may juſtly be reckoned amongſt the greateſt actions of that war: but the Duke of *Marlborough's* ſecretary, in his letter written to *England*, gave all the honour of it to General *Cadogan*, the Duke's favourite, who did not come up till after the engagement. This was ſo reſented by General *Webb*, that he left the army in diſguſt; and coming into *England* to do himſelf juſtice, received the unanimous thanks of the Houſe of Commons for his eminent ſervices by that great action; which was alſo acknowledged in a diſtinguiſhing manner by the King of *Pruſſia*, who beſtowed on him *the Order of Generoſity*.

gentlemen practitioners to exerciſe themſelves in the *tranſlatory*, becauſe the *exiſtence* of the things themſelves being viſible, and not demanding any proof, there wants nothing to be put upon the publick, but a *falſe author*, or a *falſe cauſe*; which is no great preſumption upon the credulity of mankind, to whom the ſecret ſprings of things are for the moſt part unknown.

The author proceeds to give ſome precepts as to the *additory:* that when one aſcribes any thing to a perſon, which does not belong to him, the lye ought to be calculated not quite contradictory to his known qualities: for example, one would not make the *french* king preſent at a Proteſtant conventicle; nor, like queen *Elizabeth*, reſtore the overplus of taxes to his ſubjects. One would not bring in the *Emperor* giving two months pay in advance to his troops; nor the *Dutch* paying more than their *quota.* One would not make the ſame perſon zealous for a ſtanding-army and publick liberty; nor an atheiſt ſupport the church; nor a lewd fellow a reformer of manners; nor a hot-headed, crack-brained coxcomb forward for a ſcheme

ſcheme of moderation. But if it is abſolutely neceſſary, that a perſon is to have ſome good adventitious quality given him, the author's precept is, that it ſhould not be done at firſt in *extremo gradu*. For example; they ſhould not make a covetous man give away all at once five thouſand pounds in a charitable generous way; twenty or thirty pounds may ſuffice at firſt. They ſhould not introduce a perſon of remarkable ingratitude to his benefactors, rewarding a poor man for ſome good office that was done him thirty years ago; but they may allow him to acknowledge a ſervice to a perſon, who is capable ſtill to do him another. A man, whoſe perſonal courage is ſuſpected, is not at firſt to drive whole ſquadrons before him; but he may be allowed the merit of ſome ſquabble, or throwing a bottle at his adverſary's head.

It will not be allowed to make a great man, that is a known deſpiſer of religion, ſpend whole days in his cloſet at his devotion; but you may with ſafety make him ſit out publick prayers with decency. A great man, who has never been known willingly to pay a juſt debt, ought not all

of a ſudden to be introduced making reſtitution of thouſands he has cheated; let it ſuffice at firſt to pay twenty pounds to a friend, who has loſt his note.

He lays down the ſame rules in the *detractory* or *defamatory* kind; that they ſhould not be quite oppoſite to the qualities the perſons are ſuppoſed to have. Thus it will not be found according to the ſound rules of *pſeudology*, to report of a pious and religious prince, that he neglects his devotion, and would introduce hereſy; but you may report of a merciful prince, that he has pardoned a criminal, who did not deſerve it. You will be unſucceſsful, if you give out of a great man, who is remarkable for his frugality for the publick, that he ſquanders away the nation's money; but you may ſafely relate that he hoards it: you muſt not affirm he took a bribe; but you may freely cenſure him for being tardy in his payments; becauſe though neither may be true, yet the laſt is credible, the firſt not. Of an open-hearted generous miniſter you are not to ſay, that he was in an intrigue to betray his country; but you may affirm, with ſome probability, that

that he was in an intrigue with a lady. He warns all practitioners to take good heed to theſe precepts; for want of which, many of their lyes of late have proved abortive or ſhort-lived.

In the *ſixth* chapter he treats of the *miraculous*; by which he underſtands any thing that exceeds the common degrees of probability. In reſpect of the people it is divided into two ſorts, the τὸ φοβερὸν, or the τὸ θυμοειδὲς, *terrifying lyes*, and *animating* or *encouraging lyes*, both being extremely uſeful on their proper occaſions. Concerning the τὸ φοβερὸν he gives ſeveral rules; one of which is, that terrible objects ſhould not be too *frequently* ſhewn to the people, leſt they grow familiar. He ſays, it is abſolutely neceſſary, that the people of *England* ſhould be frighted with the *french* king and the *pretender* once a year; but that the bears ſhould be chained up again, till that time twelvemonth. The want of obſerving this ſo neceſſary a precept, in bringing out the *raw-head and bloody-bones* upon every trifling occaſion, has produced great indifference in the vulgar of late years. As to the *animating* or *encouraging*

lyes

lyes he gives the following rules; that they ſhould not far exceed the common degrees of probability; that there ſhould be variety of them; and the ſame lye not obſtinately inſiſted upon: that the promiſſory or prognoſticating lyes ſhould not be upon *ſhort days*, for fear the authors ſhould have the ſhame and confuſion to ſee themſelves ſpeedily contradicted. He examines by theſe rules that well-meant, but unfortunate lye of the *conqueſt of France*, which continued near † *twenty years* together; but at laſt by being too obſtinately inſiſted upon, it was worn threadbare, and became unſucceſsful.

As to the τὸ τερατῶδες, or the *prodigious*, he has little to adviſe, but that their comets, whales, and dragons ſhould be *ſizeable*; their ſtorms, tempeſts, and earthquakes, without the reach of a *day's journey* of a man and horſe.

The *ſeventh* chapter is wholly taken up in an enquiry, ‡ which of the *two parties* are the greateſt artiſts in *Political Lying*. He owns, that ſometimes the one party, and ſometimes the other, is better believed,

† During the reigns of king *William* and queen *Anne*.
‡ See the *Examiner*, N° XIV. Vol. 7.

but

but that they have both very great genius's amongſt them. He attributes the ill ſucceſs of either *party* to their glutting the market, and retailing too much of a bad commodity at once: when there is too great a quantity of worms, it is hard to catch gudgeons. He propoſes a ſcheme for the recovery of the credit of any *party*, which indeed ſeems to be ſomewhat chimerical, and does not ſavour of that ſound judgment the author has ſhewn in the reſt of the work. It amounts to this, that the party ſhould agree to vent nothing but truth for three months together, which will give them credit for ſix months lying afterwards. He owns, that he believes it almoſt impoſſible to find fit perſons to execute this ſcheme. Towards the end of the chapter, he inveighs ſeverely againſt the folly of parties in retaining ſcoundrels and men of low genius to retail their lyes; ſuch as moſt of the preſent news-writers are, who, except a ſtrong bent and inclination towards the profeſſion, ſeem to be wholly ignorant in the rules of *pſeudology*, and not at all qualified for ſo weighty a truſt.

In

In his next chapter he treats of ſome extraordinary genius's, who have appeared of late years, eſpecially in their diſpoſition towards the *miraculous*. He adviſes thoſe hopeful young men to turn their invention to the ſervice of their country, it being inglorious, at this time, to employ their talent in prodigious fox-chaſes, horſe-courſes, feats of activity in driving of coaches, jumping, running, ſwallowing of peaches, pulling out whole ſetts of teeth to clean, *etc.* when their country ſtands ſo much in need of their aſſiſtance.

The *eighth* chapter is a project for uniting the ſeveral ſmaller corporations of lyars into one ſociety. It is too tedious to give a full account of the whole ſcheme: what is moſt remarkable is, That this ſociety ought to conſiſt of the heads of each party: that no lye is to paſs current without their approbation, they being the beſt judges of the preſent exigencies, and what ſort of lyes are demanded: that in ſuch a corporation there ought to be men of all profeſſions, that τὸ πρέπον, and the τὸ εὐλόγον, that is, *decency* and *probability*, may be obſerved as much as poſſible: that beſides the perſons

perſons above-mentioned, this ſociety ought to conſiſt of the hopeful genius's about the town, (of which there are great plenty to be picked up in the ſeveral coffee-houſes) travellers, virtuoſo's, fox-hunters, jockies, attornies, old ſeamen and ſoldiers out of the hoſpitals of *Greenwich* and *Chelſea*: to this ſociety, ſo conſtituted, ought to be committed the ſole management of *lying*: that in their outer-room there ought always to attend ſome perſons endowed with a great ſtock of credulity, a generation that thrives mightily in this ſoil and climate: he thinks a ſufficient number of them may be picked up any where about the *Exchange*: theſe are to circulate, what the other coin; for no man ſpreads a lye with ſo good a grace, as he that believes it: that the rule of the ſociety be to invent a lye, and ſometimes two, for every day; in the choice of which great regard ought to be had to the weather, and the ſeaſon of the year: your φοβερὰ, or *terrifying lyes*, do mighty well in *November* and *December*, but not ſo well in *May* and *June*, unleſs the earſterly winds reign: that it ought to be penal for any body to talk of any thing but

but the lye of the day: that the ſociety is to maintain a ſufficient number of ſpies at court, and other places, to furniſh hints and topicks for invention, and a general correſpondence of all the market-towns for circulating their lyes: that if any one of the ſociety were obſerved to bluſh, or look out of countenance, or want a neceſſary circumſtance in telling the lye, he ought to be expelled, and declared incapable: beſides the roaring lyes, there ought to be a private committee for whiſpers, conſtituted of the ableſt men of the ſociety. Here the author makes a digreſſion in praiſe of the *Whig-party*, for the right underſtanding and uſe of *proof-lyes*. A *proof-lye* is like a *proof-charge* for a piece of ordnance, to try a ſtandard credulity. Of ſuch a nature he takes tranſubſtantiation to be in the church of *Rome*, a *proof-article*, which if any one ſwallows, they are ſure he will digeſt every thing elſe: therefore the *Whig-party* do wiſely to try the credulity of the people ſometimes by *ſwingers*, that they may be able to judge, to what height they may charge them afterwards. Towards the end of this chapter, he warns the heads of parties

ties againſt believing their own lyes, which has proved of pernicious conſequence of late, both a wiſe party, and a wiſe nation having regulated their affairs upon lyes of their own invention. The cauſes of this he ſuppoſes to be too great a zeal and intenſeneſs in the practice of this *art*, and a vehement heat in mutual converſation, whereby they perſuade one another, that what they wiſh, and report to be true, is really ſo: that all parties have been ſubject to this misfortune. The *Jacobites* have been conſtantly infeſted with it; but the *Whigs* of late ſeemed even to exceed them in this ill habit and weakneſs. To this chapter the author ſubjoins a *calendar* of lyes, proper for the ſeveral months of the year.

The *ninth* chapter treats of the *celerity* and *duration* of lyes. As to the *celerity* of their motion, the author ſays it is almoſt incredible: he gives ſeveral inſtance of lyes, that have gone faſter, than a man can ride poſt: your *terrifying lyes* travel at a prodigious rate, above ten miles an hour; your *whiſpers* move in a narrow vortex, but very ſwiftly. The author ſays, it is impoſ-

impoſſible to explain ſeveral *phænomena* in relation to the celerity of lyes, without the ſuppoſition of *ſynchroniſm* and *combination*. As to the duration of lyes he ſays, there are of all ſorts, from hours and days to ages; that there are ſome, which like inſects die and revive again in a different form; that good artiſts, like people who build upon a ſhort leaſe, will calculate the duration of a lye ſurely to anſwer their purpoſe; to laſt juſt as long, and no longer, than the turn is ſerved.

The *tenth* chapter treats of the characteriſticks of lyes; how to know, when, where, and by whom invented? Your *dutch*, *engliſh*, and *french* ware are amply diſtinguiſhed from one another; an *exchange lye* from one coined at the other end of the town: great judgment is to be ſhewn as to the place, where the ſpecies is intended to circulate: very low and baſe coin will ſerve for *Wapping*: there are ſeveral coffee-houſes, that have their particular ſtamps, which a judicious practitioner may eaſily know. All your great men have their proper *phantateuſticks*. The author ſays, he has attained by ſtudy and appli-

cation

cation to ſo great ſkill in this matter, that bring him any lye, he can tell whoſe image it bears ſo truly, as the great man himſelf ſhall not have the face to deny it. The *promiſſory lyes* of great men are known by ſhouldering, hugging, ſqueezing, ſmiling, bowing; and their lyes in matter of fact by immoderate ſwearing.

He ſpends the whole *eleventh* chapter on one ſimple queſtion, *whether a lye is beſt contradicted by truth, or by another lye?* the author ſays, that, conſidering the large extent of the *cylindrical ſurface* of the *ſoul*, and the great propenſity to believe lyes in the generality of mankind of late years, he thinks, the propereſt contradiction to a lye is another lye. For example; if it ſhould be reported, that the Pretender was at *London*, one would not contradict it by ſaying, he never was in *England*; but you muſt prove by eye-witneſſes, that he came no farther than *Greenwich*, and then went back again. Thus if it be ſpread about, that a great perſon were dying of ſome diſeaſe, you muſt not ſay the truth, that they are in health, and never had ſuch a diſeaſe, but that they are ſlowly recovering

of it. So there was not long ago a gentleman, who affirmed, that the treaty with *France* for bringing popery and ſlavery into *England* was ſigned the 15th of *September*; to which another anſwered very judiciouſly, not by oppoſing truth to his lye, that there was no ſuch treaty; but that to his certain knowledge, there were many things in that treaty not yet adjuſted.

The account of the ſecond volume of this excellent treatiſe is reſerved for another time.

REASONS

REASONS

HUMBLY OFFERED

By the company exerciſing the trade and miſtery of UPHOLDERS,

Againſt part of the BILL, *for the better viewing, ſearching, and examining drugs, medicines*, etc. 1724 [1].

BEING called upon by ſeveral retailers and diſpenſers of *drugs* and *medicines* about town, to uſe our endeavours againſt the bill now depending *for viewing*, etc. In regard of our common intereſt, and in gratitude to the ſaid retailers and diſpenſers of medicines, which we have always found to be very effectual, we preſume to lay the following reaſons before the publick againſt the ſaid bill.

That the company of upholders *are far from being averſe to the giving of drugs and medicines in general*, provided they may be

[1] In the year 1724 the phyſicians made application to parliament to prevent apothecaries diſpenſing medicine without the preſcription of a phyſician: during which this tract was diſperſed in the court of requeſts.

of ſuch qualities as we require, and adminiſtered by ſuch perſons, in whom our company juſtly repoſe the greateſt confidence: and provided they tend to the encouragement of trade, and the conſumption of the *woollen manufacture* of this kingdom.

We beg leave to obſerve, that *there hath been no complaint from any of the nobility, gentry, and citizens whom we have attended.* Our practice, which conſiſts chiefly in outward applications, having been always ſo effectual, that none of our patients have been obliged to undergo a ſecond operation, excepting one gentlewoman; who, after her firſt burial, having burthened her huſband with a new brood of poſthumous children, her ſecond funeral was by us performed without any farther charges to the ſaid huſband of the deceaſed. And we humbly hope, that one ſingle inſtance of this kind, a misfortune owing merely to the avarice of a ſexton in cutting off a ring, will not be imputed to any want of ſkill, or care in our company.

We humbly conceive, that the *power by this bill lodged in the cenſors of the college of phyſicians*

phyſicians to reſtrain any of his majeſty's ſubjects from diſpenſing, and well-diſpoſed perſons from taking what medicines they pleaſe, *is a manifeſt encroachment on the liberty and property of the ſubject.*

As the company, exerciſing the trade and miſtery of upholders, have an undiſputed right in and upon the *bodies* of all and every the ſubjects of the kingdom; we conceive the paſſing of this bill, though not abſolutely depriving them of their ſaid right, might keep them *out of poſſeſſion* by unreaſonable *delays*, to the great detriment of our company and their numerous families.

We hope it will be conſidered, that there are multitudes of neceſſitous heirs and penurious parents, perſons in pinching circumſtances with numerous families of children, wives that have lived long, many robuſt aged women with great jointures, elder brothers with bad underſtandings, ſingle heirs of great eſtates, whereby the collateral line are for ever excluded, reverſionary patents, and reverſionary promiſes of preferments, leaſes upon ſingle lives, and play-debts upon joint lives, and that the

perſons ſo aggrieved have no hope of being ſpeedily relieved any other way, than by the diſpenſing of *drugs* and *medicines* in the manner they *now are*; burying *alive* being judged repugnant to the known laws of this kingdom.

That there are many of the deceaſed, who by certain mechanical motions and powers are carried about town, who would have been put into our hands long before this time by any other well-ordered government: by want of a due *police* in this particular our company have been great ſufferers.

That *frequent funerals* contribute to preſerve the genealogies of families, and the honours conferred by the crown, which are no where ſo well illuſtrated as on this ſolemn occaſion; to maintain *neceſſitous clergy*; to enable the *clerks* to appear in decent habits to officiate on *Sundays*; to feed the great retinue of *ſober* and *melancholy men*, who appear at the ſaid funerals, and who muſt ſtarve without conſtant and regular employment. Moreover we deſire it may be remembered, that by the paſſing of this bill the nobility and gentry will have

their *old coaches* lie upon their hands, which are now employed by our company.

And we further hope, that frequent funerals will not be diſcouraged, as is by this bill propoſed, it being the only method left of *carrying* ſome people to *church*.

We are afraid, that by the hardſhips of this bill our company will be reduced to leave their buſineſs here, and *practiſe at* York *and* Briſtol, *where the free uſe of bad medicines will be ſtill allowed.*

It is therefore hoped, that no ſpecious pretence whatſoever will be thought ſufficient to introduce an arbitrary and unlimited power for people to live (in defiance of *art)* as long as they can by the courſe of *nature*, to the prejudice of our company, and the decay of trade.

That as our company are like to ſuffer in ſome meaſure by the power given to phyſicians to diſſect the bodies of malefactors, we humbly hope, that the manufacture of caſes for ſkeletons will be reſerved ſolely to the coffin-makers.

We likewiſe humbly preſume, that the intereſts of the ſeveral trades and profeſſions, which depend upon ours, may be

regarded; ſuch as that of hearſes, coaches, coffins, epitaphs, and bell-ropes, ſtone-cutters, feather-men, and bell-ringers; and eſpecially the manufacturers of crapes; and the makers *of ſnuff*, who uſe great quantities of old coffins, and who, conſidered in the conſumption of their drugs, employ by far the greateſt number of hands of any manufacture of the kingdom.

To

To the Right Honourable

THE MAYOR AND ALDERMEN OF THE CITY OF LONDON.

THE HUMBLE PETITION

OF THE

Colliers, cooks, cook-maids, blackſmiths, jack-makers, braſiers, and others,

SHEWETH,

THAT whereas certain *virtuoſi* diſaffected to the government, and to the trade and proſperity of this kingdom, taking upon them the name and title of the Catoptrical Victuallers, have preſumed by gathering, breaking, folding, and bundling up the *ſun-beams* by the help of certain *glaſſes* to make, produce, and kindle up ſeveral new *focus's* or fires within theſe his majeſty's dominions, and thereby to boil, bake, ſtew, fry, and dreſs all ſorts of victuals and proviſions, to brew, diſtil ſpirits, ſmelt oar, and in general to perform all the

the offices of culinary fires; and are endeavouring to procure to themſelves the monopoly of this their ſaid invention. We beg leave humbly to repreſent to your honours,

That ſuch grant or patent will utterly ruin and reduce to beggary your petitioners, their wives, children, ſervants, and trades on them depending; there being nothing left to them, after the ſaid invention, but warming of cellars and dreſſing of ſuppers in the winter-time. That the aboliſhing ſo conſiderable a branch of the coaſting trade, as that of the colliers, will deſtroy the *navigation* of this kingdom. That whereas the ſaid *catoptrical victuallers* talk of making uſe of the *moon* by night, as of the *ſun* by day, they will utterly ruin the numerous body of *tallow-chandlers*, and impair a very conſiderable branch of the *revenue*, which ariſes from the *tax* upon tallow and candles.

That the ſaid *catoptrical victuallers* do profane the emanations of that glorious luminary the *ſun*, which is appointed to *rule the day*, and not to *roaſt mutton*. And we humbly conceive, it will be found con-

contrary to the known laws of this kingdom, to confine, foreſtall, and monopolize the beams of the ſun. And whereas the ſaid *catoptrical victuallers* have undertaken by burning glaſſes made of ice to roaſt an ox upon the *Thames* next winter: we conceive all ſuch practices to be an encroachment upon the rights and privileges of the *company* of *watermen.*

That the diverſity of expoſition of the ſeveral kitchens in this great city, whereby ſome receive the rays of the ſun ſooner, and others later, will occaſion great irregularity as to the *time of dining* of the ſeveral inhabitants, and conſequently great uncertainty and confuſion in the diſpatch of buſineſs: and to thoſe, who by reaſon of their northern expoſition will be ſtill forced to be at the expences of culinary fires, it will reduce the price of their manufacture to ſuch inequality, as is inconſiſtent with common juſtice: and the ſame inconveniency will affect *landlords* in the *value* of their *rents.*

That the uſe of the ſaid glaſſes will oblige cooks, and cook-maids to ſtudy opticks and aſtronomy, in order to know the due

due diſtances of the ſaid *focus's* or fires, and to adjuſt the poſition of their glaſſes to the ſeveral altitudes of the ſun, varying according to the hours of the day, and the ſeaſons of the year; which ſtudies, at theſe years, will be highly troubleſome to the ſaid cooks and cook-maids, not to ſay any thing of the utter incapacity of ſome of them to go through with ſuch difficult arts; or (which is ſtill a greater inconvenience) it will throw the whole art of *cookery* into the hands of aſtronomers and glaſs-grinders, perſons utterly unſkilled in other parts of that profeſſion, to the great detriment of the *health* of his majeſty's good ſubjects.

That it is known by experience, that meat roaſted with ſun-beams is extremley unwholeſome; witneſs ſeveral that have died ſuddenly after eating the proviſions of the ſaid *catoptrical victuallers*; foraſmuch as the ſun-beams taken inwardly render the humours too hot and aduſt, occaſion great ſweatings, and dry up the rectual moiſture.

That ſun-beams taken *inwardly* ſhed a malignant influence upon the *brain* by

 their

their natural tendency towards the *moon*; and produce madneſs and diſtraction at the time of the full moon. That the conſtant uſe of ſo great quantities of this *inward light* will occaſion the growth of *quakeriſm* to the danger of the *church*, and of *poetry* to the danger of the ſtate.

That the influences of the conſtellations, through which the ſun paſſes, will with his beams be conveyed into the *blood*; and when the ſun is among the horned ſigns, may produce ſuch a ſpirit of *unchaſtity*, as is dangerous to the honour of your worſhips families.

That mankind living much upon the ſeeds and other parts of plants, theſe being impregnated with the ſun-beams, may *vegetate* and *grow* in the bowels, a thing of more dangerous conſequence to human bodies than breeding of worms; and this will fall heavieſt upon the poor, who live upon roots; and the weak and ſickly, who live upon barley and rice-gruel, *etc.* for which we are ready to produce to your honours the opinions of eminent phyſicians, that the taſte and property of the victuals is much altered to the worſe by the

ſaid

It cannot rain but it pours,

OR,

LONDON *ſtrowed with Rarities.*

BEING

An ACCOUNT *of the arrival of a White Bear, at the houſe of Mr.* Ratcliff *in* Biſhopſgate-ſtreet: *as alſo of* Fauſtina, *the celebrated* italian *ſinging woman; and of the copper-farthing dean from* Ireland.

AND LASTLY,

Of the wonderful Wild Man that was nurſed in the woods of Germany *by a wild beaſt, hunted and taken in toyls; how he behaveth himſelf like a dumb creature, and is a Chriſtian like one of us, being called* Peter; *and how he was brought to court all in green, to the great aſtoniſhment of the quality and gentry,* 1726.

WE ſhall begin with a deſcription of *Peter* the ſavage, deferring our other curioſities to ſome following papers.

Romulus and *Remus*, the two famous wild men of antiquity, and *Orſin* that of

the moderns, have been juſtly the admiration of all mankind: nor can we preſage leſs of this wild youth, as may be gathered from that famous and well known prophecy of *Lilly's*, which being now accompliſhed, is moſt eaſily interpreted:

When Rome *ſhall wend to* Benevento,
And Eſpagne *break the* Aſſiento;
When eagle ſplit ſhall fly to China,
And chriſtian folks adore Fauſtina:
Then ſhall an oak be brought to bed
Of creature neither taught nor fed;
Great feats ſhall he atchieve —

The pope is now going to *Benevento:* the *Spaniards* have broke their treaty; the emperor trades to *China*; and *Lilly*, were he alive, muſt be convinced, that it was not the empreſs *Fauſtina*, that was meant in the prophecy.

It is evident by ſeveral tokens about this wild gentleman, that he had a father and mother like one of us; but there being no regiſter of his chriſtening, his age is only to be gueſſed at by his ſtature and countenance, and appeareth to be about twelve or thirteen. His being ſo young

was the occaſion of the great diſappointment of the ladies, who came to the drawing-room in full expectation of ſome attempt upon their chaſtity: ſo far is true, that he endeavoured to kiſs the young lady *Walpole*, who for that reaſon is become the envy of the circle; this being a declaration of nature in favour of her ſuperior beauty.

Ariſtotle ſaith, that man is the moſt mimick of all animals; which opinion of that great philoſopher is ſtrongly confirmed by the behaviour of this wild gentleman, who is endowed with that quality to an extreme degree. He received his firſt impreſſions at court: his manners are firſt to lick people's hands, and then turn his breech upon them; to thruſt his hand into every body's *pocket*; to climb over people's *heads*; and even to make uſe of the *royal hand* to *take* what he has a mind to. At his firſt appearance he ſeized on the lord chamberlain's ſtaff, and put on his hat before the king; from whence ſome have conjectured, that he is either deſcended from a grandee of *Spain*, or the earls of *Kingſale* in *Ireland*. However, theſe are

manifeſt tokens of his innate ambition; he is extremely tenacious of his own property, and ready to invade that of other people. By this mimick quality he diſcovered, what wild beaſt had nurſed him: obſerving children to aſk bleſſing of their mothers, one day he fell down upon his knees to a ſow, and muttered ſome ſounds in that humble poſture.

It has been commonly thought, that he is *Ulrick's* natural brother, becauſe of ſome reſemblance of manners, and the officious care of *Ulrick* about him; but the ſuperiority of parts and genius in *Peter* demonſtrates this to be impoſſible.

Though he is ignorant both of ancient and modern languages, (that care being left to the ingenious phyſician, who is entruſted with his education) yet he diſtinguiſhes objects by certain ſounds framed to himſelf, which Mr. *Rotenberg*, who brought him over, underſtands perfectly. Beholding one day the ſhambles with great fear and aſtoniſhment, ever ſince he calls man by the ſame ſound, which expreſſeth wolf. A young lady is a peacock, old women magpyes and owls; a beau with a

toupee,

toupee, a monkey; glaſs, ice; blue, red, and green ribbons, he calls rainbow; an heap of gold, a turd. The firſt ſhip he ſaw, he took to be a great beaſt ſwimming on her back, and her feet tied above her: the men, that came out of the hold, he took to be her cubs, and wondered they were ſo unlike their dam. He underſtands perfectly the language of all beaſts and birds, and is not, like them, confined to that of one ſpecies. He can bring any beaſt what he calls for, and no doubt is much miſſed now in his native woods, where he uſed to do good offices among his fellow-citizens, and ſerved as a mediator to reconcile their differences. One day he warned a flock of ſheep, that were driving to the ſhambles, of their danger; and upon uttering ſome ſounds, they all fled. He takes vaſt pleaſure in converſation with horſes; and going to the *Meuſe* to converſe with two of his intimate acquaintances in the king's ſtables, as he paſſed by, he neighed to the horſe at *Charing-croſs*, being as it were ſurprized to ſee him ſo high: he ſeemed to take it ill, that the horſe did not anſwer him; but I think no body can

undervalue his underſtanding for not being ſkilled in ſtatuary.

He expreſſeth his joy moſt commonly by neighing; and whatever the philoſophers may talk of their riſibility, neighing is a more noble expreſſion of that paſſion than laughing, which ſeems to me to have ſomething ſilly in it; and beſides, is often attended with tears. Other animals are ſenſible they debaſe themſelves by mimicking laughter; and I take it to be a general obſervation, that the top felicity of mankind is to imitate monkeys, and birds; witneſs *Harlequins*, *Scaramouches*, and *maſqueraders:* on the other hand, monkeys, when they would look extremely ſilly, endeavour to bring themſelves down to mankind. Love he expreſſeth by the cooing of a dove, and anger by the croaking of a raven; and it is not doubted, but that he will ſerve in time as an interpreter between us and other animals.

Great inſtruction is to be had from this wild youth in the knowledge of ſimples; and I am of opinion, that he ought always to attend the cenſors of the college in their viſitation of apothecaries ſhops.

I am

I am told, that the new * *ſect* of *herb-eaters* intend to follow him into the fields, or to beg him for a clerk of their kitchen; and that there are many of them now thinking of turning their children into woods to graze with the cattle, in hopes to raiſe a healthy and moral race, refined from the corruptions of this luxurious world.

He ſings naturally ſeveral pretty tunes of his own compoſing, and with equal facility in the *chromatick*, *inharmonick*, and *diatonick* ſtile, and conſequently muſt be of infinite uſe to the academy in judging of the merits of their compoſers, and is the only perſon, that ought to decide betwixt † *Cuzzoni* and *Fauſtina*.

I cannot omit his firſt notion of cloaths, which he took to be the natural ſkins of the creatures that wore them, and ſeemed to be in great pain for the pulling off a ſtocking, thinking the poor man was a flaying.

I am not ignorant, that there are diſaffected people, who ſay he is a *pretender*,

* Dr. *Cheyne's* followers.

† Two rival ſingers at that time in the *italian* operas here.

and no genuine wild man. This calumny proceeds from the falſe notions they have of wild men, which they frame from ſuch, as they ſee about the town, whoſe actions are rather abſurd than wild; therefore it will be incumbent on all young gentlemen who are ambitious to excel in this character, to copy this true original of nature.

The ſenſes of this wild man are vaſtly more acute, than thoſe of a tame one; he can follow the track of a man, or any other beaſt of prey. A dog is an aſs to him for finding *trouſles*; his hearing is more perfect, becauſe his ears not having been confined by bandages, he can move them like a drill, and turn them towards the ſonorous object.

Let us pray the creator of all beings, wild and tame, that as this wild youth by being brought to court has been made a chriſtian; ſo ſuch as are at court, and are no chriſtians, may lay aſide their ſavage and rapacious nature, and return to the meekneſs of the goſpel.

THE

THE NARRATIVE

OF

Dr. ROBERT NORRIS,

CONCERNING

The *ſtrange* and *deplorable frenzy* of

Mr. JOHN DENNIS,

an officer of the cuſtom-houſe.

Written in 1713 *.

IT is an acknowledged truth, that nothing is ſo dear to an honeſt man as his good name, nor ought he to neglect the juſt vindication of his character, when it is injuriouſly attacked by any man. The perſon I have at preſent cauſe to complain of, is indeed in very melancholy circumſtances, it having pleaſed God to deprive him of his ſenſes, which may extenuate the crime in him. But I ſhould be wanting in my duty, not only to my ſelf, but alſo to my fellow creatures, to whom my talents may prove of benefit, ſhould I ſuffer my

* The hiſtory of Mr. *Dennis* is to be ſeen in *Jacob's Lives of the poets*; or in Mr. *Pope's Dunciad*, among the notes upon which the curious reader may find ſome extracts from his writings. The occaſion of this *narrative* ſufficiently appears from the doctor's own words.

pro-

profeſſion or honeſty to be undeſervedly aſperſed. I have therefore reſolved to give the publick an account of all, that has paſt between the unhappy gentleman and my ſelf.

On the *20th* inſtant, while I was in my cloſet pondering the caſe of one of my patients, I heard a knocking at my door, upon opening of which entered an old woman with tears in her eyes, and told me, that without my aſſiſtance her maſter would be utterly ruined. I was forced to interrupt her ſorrow by enquiring her maſter's name and place of abode. She told me, he was one Mr. *Dennis*, an officer of the cuſtom-houſe, who was taken ill of a violent frenzy laſt *April*, and had continued in thoſe melancholy circumſtances with few or no intervals. Upon this I aſked her ſome queſtions relating to his humour and extravagancies, that I might the better know under what regimen to put him, when the cauſe of his diſtemper was found out. Alas, ſir, *ſays ſhe*, this day fortnight in the morning a poor ſimple child came to him from the printer's; the boy had no ſooner entered the room, but

he

he cried out, *the devil was come.* He often ſtares ghaſtfully, raves aloud, and mutters between his teeth the word *Cator*, or *Cato*, or ſome ſuch thing. Now, doctor, this *Cator* is certainly a *witch*, and my poor maſter is under an evil tongue: for I have heard him ſay *Cator* has bewitched the whole nation. It pitied my very heart to think, that a man of my maſter's underſtanding and great ſcholarſhip, who, as the child told me, had a book of his own in print, ſhould talk ſo outrageouſly. Upon this I went and laid out a groat for a horſeſhoe, which is at this time nailed on the threſhold of his door; but I don't find my maſter is at all the better for it; he perpetually ſtarts and runs to the window when any one knocks, crying out, *S'death! a meſſenger from the french king! I ſhall die in the* baſtile.

Having ſaid this, the old woman preſented me with a vial of his urine; upon examination of which I perceived the whole temperament of his body to be exceeding *hot*. I therefore inſtantly took my cane and my beaver, and repaired to the place where he dwelt.

When

When I came to his lodgings near *Charing-croſs*, up *three pair* of ſtairs, (which I ſhould not have publiſhed in this manner, but that this lunatick *conceals* the place of his reſidence on purpoſe to prevent the good offices of thoſe charitable *friends* and *phyſicians*, who might attempt his cure) when I came into the room, I found this unfortunate gentleman ſeated on his bed, with Mr. *Bernard Lintot* bookſeller on the one ſide of him, and a grave elderly gentleman on the other, who, as I have ſince learned, calls himſelf a *grammarian*; the latitude of whoſe countenance was not a little eclipſed by the fulneſs of his peruke. As I am a black lean man, of a pale viſage, and hang my clothes on ſomewhat ſlovenly, I no ſooner went in, but he frowned upon me, and cried out with violence, "*S'death, a frenchman!* I am betrayed to "the tyrant! who could have thought the "queen would have delivered me up to "*France* in this treaty, and leaſt of all that "you, my friends, would have been in a "conſpiracy againſt me?"—Sir, *ſaid I*, here is neither plot nor conſpiracy, but for your advantage. The recovery of your

ſenſes

ſenſes requires my attendance, and your friends ſent for me on no other account. I then took a particular ſurvey of his perſon, and the furniture and diſpoſition of his apartment. His aſpect was furious, his eyes were rather fiery than lively, which he rolled about in an uncommon manner. He often opened his mouth, as if he would have uttered ſome matter of importance, but the ſound ſeemed loſt inwardly. His beard was grown, which they told me he would not ſuffer to be ſhaved, believing the modern dramatick poets had corrupted all the barbers in the town to take the firſt opportunity of cutting his throat. His eye-brows were grey, long, and grown together, which he knit with indignation, when any thing was ſpoken, inſomuch that he ſeemed not to have ſmoothed his forehead for many years. His flannel night-cap, which was exceedingly begrimed with ſweat and dirt, hung upon his left ear; the flap of his breeches dangled between his legs, and the rolls of his ſtockings fell down to his ankles.

I obſerved his room was hung with *old tapeſtry*, which had ſeveral holes in it, cauſed, as

as the old woman informed me, by his having cut out of it the heads of divers *tyrants*, the fierceneſs of whoſe viſages had much provoked him. On all ſides of his room were pinned a great many ſheets of a tragedy called *Cato*, with notes on the margin with his own hand. The words *abſurd*, *monſtrous*, *execrable*, were every where written in ſuch large characters, that I could read them without my ſpectacles. By the fire-ſide lay three farthings-worth of ſmall-coal in a *Spectator*, and behind the door huge heaps of papers of the ſame title, which his nurſe informed me ſhe had conveyed thither out of his ſight, believing they were books of the black art; for her maſter never read in them, but he was either quite *moped*, or in *raving fits*. There was nothing neat in the whole room, except ſome books on his ſhelves very well bound and gilded, whoſe names I had never before heard of, nor I believe were any where elſe to be found; ſuch as *Gibraltar*, *a comedy*; *Remarks on prince Arthur*; *The grounds of criticiſm in poetry*; *An eſſay on publick ſpirit*. The only one I had any knowledge of was a *Paradiſe loſt*, interleaved. The whole floor

floor was covered with manuſcripts, as thick as a paſtry-cook's ſhop on a Chriſtmas eve. On his table were ſome ends of verſe and of candles; a gallipot of ink with a yellow pen in it, and a pot of half-dead ale covered with a *Longinus*.

As I was caſting my eyes round on all this odd furniture with ſome earneſtneſs and aſtoniſhment, and in a profound ſilence, I was on a ſudden ſurprized to hear the man ſpeak in the following manner.

" Beware, doctor, that it fare not with " you as with your predeceſſor the famous " *Hippocrates*, whom the miſtaken citi- " zens of *Abdera* ſent for in this very " manner to cure the philoſopher *Demo-* " *critus*; he returned full of admiration at " the wiſdom of that perſon, whom he had " ſuppoſed a lunatick. Behold, doctor, it " was thus *Ariſtotle* himſelf and all the " great ancients ſpent their days and nights, " wrapt up in criticiſm, and beſet all a- " round with their own writings. As for " me, whom you ſee in the ſame manner, " be aſſured I have none other diſeaſe, than " a ſwelling in my legs, whereof I ſay no " more

" more, ſince your art may further certify " you."

I began now to be in hopes, that his caſe had been miſrepreſented, and that he was not ſo far gone, but ſome timely medicines might recover him. I therefore proceeded to the proper queries, which, with the anſwers made to me, I ſhall ſet down in form of a dialogue, in the very words they were ſpoken, becauſe I would not omit the leaſt circumſtance in this narrative; and I call my conſcience to witneſs, as if upon oath, that I ſhall tell the truth without addition or diminution.

Dr. Pray, ſir, how did you contract this ſwelling?

Denn. By a criticiſm.

Dr. A criticiſm! that's a diſtemper I never read of.

Denn. S'death, ſir, a diſtemper! It is no diſtemper, but a noble art. I have ſat fourteen hours a day at it; and are you a doctor, and don't know there's a communication between the legs and the brain?

Dr. What made you ſit ſo many hours, ſir?

Denn. Cato, ſir.

Dr.

Dr. Sir, I ſpeak of your diſtemper; what gave you this tumour?

Denn. Cato, Cato, Cato *.

Old Wom. For God's ſake, doctor, name not this evil ſpirit; 'tis the whole cauſe of his madneſs: alas, poor maſter's juſt falling into his fits.

Mr. *Lintot.* Fits! Z—— what fits! A man may well have ſwellings in his legs, that ſits writing fourteen hours in a day. He got this by the *Remarks.*

Dr. The *Remarks!* what are thoſe?

Denn. S'Death! have you never read my Remarks? I will be damned, if this dog *Lintot* ever publiſhed my advertiſements.

Mr. *Lintot.* Z—! I publiſhed advertiſement upon advertiſement; and if the book be not read, it is none of my fault, but his that made it. By G—, as much has been done for the book, as could be done for any book in Chriſtendom.

Dr. We do not talk of books, ſir; I fear thoſe are the fuel, that feed his *delirium*; mention them no more. You do very ill to promote this diſcourſe.

* *Remarks on Cato*, publiſhed by Mr. *D.* in the year 1712.

I deſire a word in private with this other gentleman, who ſeems a grave and ſenſible man: I ſuppoſe, ſir, you are his apothecary.

Gent. Sir, I am his friend.

Dr. I doubt it not. What regimen have you obſerved, ſince he has been under your care? You remember, I ſuppoſe, the paſſage of *Celſus*, which ſays, if the patient on the third day have an interval, ſuſpend the medicaments at night? Let fumigations be uſed to corroborate the brain. I hope you have upon no account promoted ſternutation by hellebore.

Gent. Sir, no ſuch matter, you utterly miſtake.

Dr. Miſtake: am I not a phyſician? and ſhall an apothecary diſpute my *noſtrums*.——You may perhaps have filled up a preſcription or two of *Ratcliff's* which chanced to ſucceed, and with that very preſcription, injudiciouſly preſcribed to different conſtitutions, have deſtroyed a multitude. *Pharmacopola componat, medicus ſolus preſcribat.* Fumigate him, I ſay, this very evening, while he is relieved by an interval.

Denn.

Denn. S'death, ſir, my friend an apothecary! a baſe mechanic! He who, like my ſelf, profeſſes the nobleſt ſciences in the univerſe, criticiſm and poetry! Can you think I would ſubmit my writings to the judgment of an apothecary! By the immortals, he himſelf inſerted three whole paragraphs in my *Remarks*, had a hand in my *Publick ſpirit*, nay, aſſiſted me in my deſcription of the *furies and infernal regions* in my *Appius*.

Mr. *Lintot.* He is an author; you miſtake the gentleman, doctor; he has been an author theſe twenty years, to his bookſeller's knowledge, and no man's elſe.

Denn. Is all the town in a combination? Shall poetry fall to the ground? Muſt our reputation be loſt to all foreign countries? O deſtruction! perdition! * *Opera! Opera!* As poetry once raiſed cities, ſo when poetry fails, cities are overturned, and the world is no more.

Dr. He raves, he raves; Mr. *Lintot*, I pray you pinion down his arms, that he may do no miſchief.

* He wrote a treatiſe proving the decay of publick ſpirit to proceed from *italian* opera's.

Denn. O I am ſick, ſick to death!

Dr. That is a good ſymptom, a very good ſymptom. To be ſick to death (ſay the modern phyſicians) is an excellent ſymptom. When a patient is ſenſible of his pain, 'tis half a cure. Pray, ſir, of what are you ſick?

Denn. Of every thing, of every thing. I am ſick of the *ſentiments*, of the *diction*, of the *protaſis*, of the *epitaſis*, and the *cataſtrophe*.—Alas, what is become of the *drama*, the *drama*?

Old Wom. The *dram*, ſir? Mr. *Lintot* drank up all the *gin* juſt now; but I'll go fetch more preſently!

Denn. O ſhameful want, ſcandalous omiſſion! By all the immortals, here is no *peripætia*, no change of fortune in the tragedy; Z—— no change at all!

Old Wom. Pray, good ſir, be not angry, I'll fetch *change*.

Dr. Hold your peace, woman; his fit increaſes; good Mr. *Lintot* hold him.

Mr. *Lintot*. Plague on't! I am damnably afraid, they are in the right of it, and he is mad in earneſt. If he ſhould be really mad, who the devil will buy the *Remarks*?

[*Here*

[*Here Mr.* Lintot *ſcratched his head.*]

Dr. Sir, I ſhall order you the cold bath to-morrow——Mr. *Lintot*, you are a ſenſible man; pray ſend for Mr. *Verdier's* ſervant, and as you are a friend to the patient, be ſo kind as to ſtay this evening, whilſt he is cupped on the head. The ſymptoms of his madneſs ſeem to be deſperate; for *Avicen* ſays, that if learning be mixed with a brain, that is not of a contexture fit to receive it, the brain ferments, till it be totally exhauſted. We muſt eradicate theſe undigeſted ideas out of the *pericranium*, and reduce the patient to a competent knowledge of himſelf.

Denn. Caitiffs ſtand off, unhand me, miſcreants! Is the man, whoſe whole endeavours are to bring the town to reaſon, mad? Is the man, who ſettles poetry on the baſis of antiquity, mad? Dares any one aſſert, there is a *peripætia* in that vile piece, that's foiſted upon the town for a dramatick poem? That man is mad, the town is mad, the world is mad. See *Longinus* in my right hand, and *Ariſtotle* in my left; I am the only man among the moderns, that ſupport them. Am I to be

aſſaſſinated; and ſhall a bookſeller, who hath lived upon my labours, take away that life, to which he owes his ſupport?

Gent. By your leave, gentlemen, I apprehend you not. I muſt not ſee my friend ill treated; he is no more affected with lunacy than my ſelf: I am alſo of the ſame opinion as to the *peripætia* —— Sir, by the gravity of your countenance and habit, I ſhould conceive you to be a graduate phyſician; but by your indecent and boiſterous treatment of this man of learning, I perceive you are a violent ſort of *perſon*, I am loath to ſay *quack*, who, rather than his drugs ſhould lie upon his own hands, would get rid of them by cramming them into the mouths of others: the gentleman is of good condition, ſound intellectuals, and unerring judgment: I beg you will not oblige me to reſent theſe proceedings.

THESE were all the words that paſſed among us at this time; nor was there need for more, it being neceſſary, we ſhould make uſe of force in the cure of my patient.

I pri-

I privately whiſpered the old woman to go to Mr. *Verdier's* in *Long-Acre*, with orders to come immediately with cupping-glaſſes; in the mean time, by the aſſiſtance of Mr. *Lintot*, we locked his friend into a cloſet, who 'tis plain from his laſt ſpeech was likewiſe touched in his intellects, after which we bound our lunatick hand and foot down to the bedſted, where he continued in violent ravings, notwithſtanding the moſt tender expreſſions we could uſe to perſuade him to ſubmit to the operation, till the ſervant of *Verdier* arrived. He had no ſooner clapped half a dozen cupping-glaſſes on his head, and behind his ears, but the gentleman above-mentioned burſting open the cloſet, ran furiouſly upon us, cut Mr. *Dennis's* bandages, and let drive at us with a vaſt folio, which ſorely bruiſed the ſhin of Mr. *Lintot*; Mr. *John Dennis* alſo, ſtarting up with the cupping-glaſſes on his head, ſeized another folio, and with the ſame dangerouſly wounded me in the ſkull, juſt above my right temple. The truth of this fact Mr. *Verdier's* ſervant is ready to atteſt upon oath, who, taking an exact ſurvey of the

volumes, found that, which wounded my head, to be *Gruterus's Lampas Critica*, and that, which broke Mr. *Lintot's* ſhin, was *Scaliger's Poetices*. After this Mr. *John Dennis*, ſtrengthened at once by rage and madneſs, ſnatched up a peruke-block, that ſtood by the bedſide, and weilded it round in ſo furious a manner, that he broke three of the cupping-glaſſes from the crown of his head, ſo that much blood trickled down his viſage——He looked ſo ghaſtly, and his paſſion was grown to ſuch a prodigious heighth, that my ſelf, Mr. *Lintot*, and *Verdier's* ſervant were obliged to leave the room in all the expedition imaginable.

I took Mr. *Lintot* home with me, in order to have our wounds dreſt, and laid hold of that opportunity of entering into diſcourſe with him about the madneſs of this perſon, of whom he gave me the following remarkable relation:

That on the 17th of *May*, 1712, between the hours of ten and eleven in the morning, Mr. *John Dennis* entered into his ſhop, and opening one of the volumes of the *Spectator*, in the large paper, did ſud-

ſuddenly, without the leaſt provocation, tear out that of N° —— where the author treats of poetical juſtice, and caſt it into the ſtreet. That the ſaid Mr. *John Dennis* on the 27th of *March*, 1712, finding on the ſaid Mr. *Lintot's* counter a book called an *Eſſay on criticiſm*, juſt then publiſhed, he read a page or two with much frowning, till coming to theſe two lines;

Some have at firſt for wits, then poets paſt,
Turn'd criticks next, and prov'd plain fools at laſt.

He flung down the book in a terrible fury, and cried out, *By G-d he means me.*

That being in his company on a certain time, when *Shakeſpear* was mentioned as of a contrary opinion to Mr. *Dennis*, he ſwore the ſaid *Shakeſpear* was a *raſcal*, with other defamatory expreſſions, which gave Mr. *Lintot* a very ill opinion of the ſaid *Shakeſpear*.

That about two months ſince, he came again into the ſhop, and caſt ſeveral ſuſpicious looks on a gentleman that ſtood by him, after which he deſired ſome information concerning that perſon. He was no ſooner

ſooner acquainted, that the gentleman was a new author, and that his firſt piece was to be publiſhed in a few days, but he drew his ſword upon him, and had not my ſervant luckily catched him by the ſleeve, I might have loſt one author upon the ſpot, and another the next ſeſſions.

Upon recollecting all theſe circumſtances Mr. *Lintot* was entirely of opinion, that he had been mad for ſome time; and I doubt not, but this whole narrative muſt ſufficiently convince the world of the exceſs of his frenzy. It now remains, that I give the reaſons, which obliged me in my own vindication to publiſh this whole unfortunate tranſaction.

In the firſt place, Mr. *John Dennis* had induſtriouſly cauſed to be reported, that I entered into his room *vi et armis*, either out of a deſign to deprive him of his life, or of a new play called *Coriolanus*, which he has had ready for the ſtage theſe four years.

Secondly, He hath given out about *Fleetſtreet* and the *Temple*, that I was an accomplice with his bookſeller, who viſited

him with intent to take away divers valuable manuſcripts, without paying him copy-money.

Thirdly, He hath told others, that I am no graduate phyſician, and that he had ſeen me upon a mountebank ſtage in *Moorfields*, when he had lodgings in the college there.

Fourthly, Knowing that I had much practice in the city, he reported at the *Royal-Exchange*, *Cuſtom-houſe*, and other places adjacent, that I was a foreign ſpy, employed by the *french* king to convey him into *France*; that I bound him hand and foot; and that, if his friend had not burſt from his confinement to his relief, he had been at this hour in the *Baſtile*.

All which ſeveral aſſertions of his are ſo very extravagant, as well as inconſiſtent, that I appeal to all mankind, whether this perſon be not out of his ſenſes. I ſhall not decline giving and producing further proofs of this truth in open court, if he drives the matter ſo far. In the mean time I heartily forgive him, and pray that the Lord may reſtore him to the full enjoyment

joyment of his underſtanding: ſo wiſheth, as becometh a Chriſtian,

Robert Norris, M. D.

From my houſe on Snow-hill,
July *the* 30*th*, 1713.

God ſave the queen.

A FULL

A FULL AND TRUE

ACCOUNT

Of a horrid and barbarous

REVENGE BY POISON,

ON THE BODY OF

Mr. EDMUND CURLL,

BOOKSELLER;

With a faithful copy of his

LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT.

HISTORY furniſheth us with examples of many ſatyrical *authors*, who have fallen ſacrifices to revenge, but not of any *bookſellers*, that I know of, except the unfortunate ſubject of the following paper; I mean Mr. *Edmund Curll* at the *Bible* and *Dial* in *Fleetſtreet*, who was yeſterday poiſoned by Mr. *Pope*, after having lived many years an inſtance of the mild temper of the *britiſh* nation.

Every body knows, that the ſaid Mr. *Edmund Curll* on *Monday* the 26th inſtant publiſhed a ſatyrical piece, entituled *Court*

Poems, in the preface whereof they were attributed to a lady of quality, Mr. *Pope*, or Mr. *Gay*; by which indiſcreet method, though he had eſcaped one revenge, there were ſtill two behind in reſerve.

Now on the *Wedneſday* enſuing, between the hours of ten and eleven, Mr. *Lintot* a neighbouring bookſeller deſired a conference with Mr. *Curll* about ſettling a *title-page*, inviting him at the ſame time to take a *whet* together. Mr. *Pope*, who is not the only inſtance how perſons of bright parts may be carried away by the inſtigation of the devil, found means to convey himſelf into the ſame room under pretence of buſineſs with Mr. *Lintot*, who, it ſeems, is the printer of his *Homer*. This gentleman with a ſeeming coolneſs reprimanded Mr. *Curll* for wrongfully aſcribing to him the aforeſaid poems: he excuſed himſelf by declaring, that one of his authors (Mr. *Oldmixon* by name) gave the copies to the preſs, and wrote the *preface*. Upon this Mr. *Pope*, being to all appearance reconciled, very civilly drank a glaſs of ſack to Mr. *Curll*, which he as civilly pledged; and though the liquor in colour and taſte

differed

differed not from common ſack, yet was it plain by the pangs this unhappy ſtationer felt ſoon after, that ſome poiſonous drug had been ſecretly infuſed therein.

About eleven a clock he went home, where his wife obſerving his colour changed, ſaid, "Are you not ſick, my dear?" He replied, "Bloody ſick;" and incontinently fell a vomiting and ſtraining in an uncommon and unnatural manner, the contents of his vomiting being as green as graſs. His wife had been juſt reading a book of her huſband's printing concerning *Jane Wenham*, the famous witch of *Hertford*, and her mind miſgave her, that he was *bewitched*; but he ſoon let her know, that he ſuſpected poiſon, and recounted to her, between the intervals of his yawnings and retchings, every circumſtance of his interview with Mr. *Pope*.

Mr. *Lintot* in the mean time coming in, was extremely affrighted at the ſudden alteration he obſerved in him: "Brother "*Curll*, *ſays he*, I fear you have got the "vomiting diſtemper; which, I have "heard, kills in half an hour. This comes "from your not following my advice, to "drink

" drink old hock in a morning, as I do, " and abſtain from ſack." Mr. *Curll* replied in a moving tone, " Your author's " ſack, I fear, has done my buſineſs." " Z——ds, *ſays Mr. Lintot*, my author! " ——Why did not you drink old hock?" Notwithſtanding which rough remonſtrance, he did in the moſt friendly manner preſs him to take warm water; but Mr. *Curll* did with great obſtinacy refuſe it; which made Mr. *Lintot* infer, that he choſe to die, as thinking to recover greater damages.

All this time the ſymptoms encreaſed violently, with acute pains in the lower belly. " Brother *Lintot*, *ſays he*, I perceive " my laſt hour approaching; do me the " friendly office to call my partner, Mr. " *Pemberton*, that we may ſettle our " worldly affairs." Mr. *Lintot*, like a kind neighbour, was haſtening out of the room, while Mr. *Curll* raved aloud in this manner: " If I ſurvive this, I will be revenged " on *Tonſon*; it was he firſt detected me " as the printer of theſe poems, and I will " reprint theſe very poems in his name." His wife admoniſhed him not to think of revenge,

revenge, but to take care of his ſtock and his ſoul: and in the ſame inſtant Mr. *Lintot*, whoſe goodneſs can never be enough applauded, returned with Mr. *Pemberton*. After ſome tears jointly ſhed by theſe humane bookſellers, Mr. *Curll* being, as he ſaid, in his perfect ſenſes, though in great bodily pain, immediately proceeded to make a verbal will, Mrs. *Curll* having firſt put on his night-cap, in the following manner:

GENTLEMEN, in the firſt place, I do ſincerely pray forgiveneſs for thoſe indirect methods I have purſued in inventing new titles to old books, putting authors names to things they never ſaw, publiſhing private quarrels for publick entertainment; all which I hope will be pardoned, as being done to get an honeſt livelihood.

I do alſo heartily beg pardon of all perſons of honour, lords ſpiritual and temporal, gentry, burgeſſes, and commonalty, to whoſe abuſe I have any or every way contributed by my publications, particularly, I hope it will be conſidered, that if I have vilified his grace the duke of *Marlborough*,

I have likewiſe aſperſed the late duke of *Ormond*; if I have abuſed the honourable Mr. *Walpole*, I have alſo libelled the lord *Bolingbroke:* ſo that I have preſerved that *equality* and *impartiality*, which becomes an *honeſt man* in times of faction and diviſion.

I call my conſcience to witneſs, that many of theſe things, which may ſeem malicious, were done out of *charity*; I having made it wholly my buſineſs to print for poor diſconſolate authors, whom all other bookſellers refuſe. Only God bleſs ſir *Richard Blackmore!* you know he takes no *copy-money*.

The ſecond collection of poems, which I groundleſly called Mr. *Prior's*, will ſell for nothing, and hath not yet paid the charge of the advertiſements, which I was obliged to publiſh *againſt him:* therefore you may as well ſuppreſs the edition, and beg that gentleman's pardon in the name of a dying Chriſtian.

The *french Cato*, with the criticiſm ſhewing how ſuperior it is to Mr. *Addiſon's*, (which I wickedly aſcribed to madam *Dacier*) may be ſuppreſſed at a reaſonable rate, being damnably tranſlated.

I proteſt I have no animoſity to Mr. *Rowe*, having printed part of *Callipædia*, and an incorrect edition of his poems without his leave in quarto. Mr. *Gildon's Rehearſal*, or *Bays the younger*, did more harm to me than to Mr. *Rowe*; though upon the faith of an honeſt man, I paid him double for abuſing both him and Mr. *Pope*.

Heaven pardon me for publiſhing the *Trials of ſodomy* in an *Elzevir* letter! but I humbly hope, my printing ſir *Richard Blackmore's eſſays* will atone for them. I beg that you will take what remains of theſe laſt, (which is near the whole impreſſion, preſents excepted) and let my poor widow have in exchange the ſole property of the copy of madam *Maſcranny*.

[*Here Mr.* Pemberton *interrupted, and would by no means conſent to this article, about which ſome diſpute might have ariſen unbecoming a dying perſon, if Mr.* Lintot *had not interpoſed, and Mr.* Curll *vomited.*]

What this poor unfortunate man ſpoke afterwards, was ſo indiſtinct, and in ſuch

broken accents, (being perpetually interrupted by vomitings) that the reader is intreated to excuſe the confuſion and imperfection of this account.

Dear Mr. *Pemberton*, I beg you to beware of the indictment at *Hicks's hall* for publiſhing *Rocheſter's* bawdy poems; that copy will otherwiſe be my beſt legacy to my dear wife, and helpleſs child.

The caſe of impotence was my beſt ſupport all the laſt long vacation.

[*In this laſt paragraph Mr.* Curll's *voice grew more free, for his vomitings abated upon his dejections, and he ſpoke what follows from his cloſe-ſtool.*]

For the copies of noblemens and biſhops *Laſt wills and teſtaments*, I ſolemnly declare, I printed them not with any purpoſe of defamation; but merely as I thought thoſe copies lawfully purchaſed from *Doctors commons*, at *one ſhilling* a piece. Our trade in wills turning to ſmall account, we may divide them blindfold.

For Mr. *Manwaring's life* I aſk Mrs. *Oldfield's* pardon: neither *his* nor my lord *Halli-*

Hallifax's lives, though they were of ſervice to their country, were of any to me: but I was reſolved, ſince I could not print their works while they lived, to print their lives after they were dead.

While he was ſpeaking theſe words Mr. *Oldmixon* entered. "Ah! Mr. *Oldmixon*, *ſaid poor Mr. Curll*, "to what a condition "have your works reduced me! I die a "martyr to that unlucky preface. How-"ever, in theſe my laſt moments I will be "juſt to all men; you ſhall have your third "ſhare of the *Court poems*, as was ſtipu-"lated. When I am dead, where will you "find *another bookſeller?* Your *Proteſtant* "*packet* might have ſupported you, had "you writ a little leſs ſcurrilouſly; there "is a mean in all things."

Here Mr. *Lintot* interrupted. *Why not find another bookſeller, brother* Curll? and then took Mr. *Oldmixon* aſide and whiſpered him: "Sir, as ſoon as *Curll* is dead, "I ſhall be glad to talk with you over a "pint at the *Devil*."

Mr. *Curll* now turning to Mr. *Pemberton*, told him, he had ſeveral *taking title-*

pages, that only wanted treatiſes to be wrote to them; and earneſtly deſired, that when they were written, his heirs might have ſome ſhare of the profit of them.

After he had ſaid this, he fell into horrible gripings, upon which Mr. *Lintot* adviſed him to repeat the Lord's prayer. He deſired his wife to ſtep into the ſhop for a *Common prayer book*, and read it by the help of a candle without heſitation. He cloſed the book, fetched a groan, and recommended to Mrs. *Curll* to give forty ſhillings to the poor of the pariſh of *St. Dunſtan's*, and a *week's wages* advance to each of his gentlemen-authors, with ſome ſmall gratuity in particular to Mrs. *Centlivre*.

The poor man continued for ſome hours with all his diſconſolate family about him in tears, expecting his final diſſolution; when of a ſudden he was ſurprizingly relieved by a plentiful fœtid ſtool, which obliged them all to retire out of the room. Notwithſtanding, it is judged by ſir *Richard Blackmore*, that the poiſon is ſtill latent in his body, and will infallibly deſtroy him by ſlow degrees in leſs than a month.

month. It is to be hoped, the other enemies of this wretched ſtationer will not further purſue their revenge, or ſhorten this ſhort period of his miſerable life.

A FURTHER

ACCOUNT

Of the moſt

DEPLORABLE CONDITION

OF

Mr. EDMUND CURLL,

Bookſeller.

THE publick is already acquainted with the manner of Mr. *Curll's* impoiſonment by a faithful, though unpolite hiſtorian of *Grubſtreet*. I am but the continuer of his hiſtory; yet I hope a due diſtinction will be made between an undignified ſcribler of a ſheet and half, and the author of a three-penny ſtitched book, like my ſelf.

" *Wit, *ſaith ſir Richard Blackmore*, " proceeds from a concurrence of regular " and exalted ferments, and an affluence " of animal ſpirits rectified and refined to " a degree of purity." On the contrary,

* *Blackmore's* Eſſays, vol. i.

when the igneous particles riſe with the vital liquor, they produce an abſtraction of the rational part of the ſoul, which we commonly call *madneſs*. The verity of this hypotheſis is juſtified by the ſymptoms, with which the unfortunate Mr. *Edmund Curll* bookſeller hath been afflicted, ever ſince his ſwallowing the poiſon at the *Swan tavern* in *Fleetſtreet*. For though the *neck* of his *retort*, which carries up the animal ſpirits to the head, is of an extraordinary length; yet the ſaid animal ſpirits riſe muddy, being contaminated with the inflammable particles of this uncommon poiſon.

The ſymptoms of his departure from his uſual temper of mind were at firſt only *ſpeaking civilly to his cuſtomers*, *ſingeing a pig with a new purchaſed libel*, and *refuſing two-and-nine-pence for ſir* Richard Blackmore's *Eſſays*.

As the poor man's frenzy encreaſed, he began to *void his excrements in his bed*, *read* Rocheſter's *bawdy poems to his wife*, gave *Oldmixon* a *ſlap* on the *chops*, and would have kiſſed Mr. *Pemberton's* A—— *by violence*.

But

But at laſt he came to ſuch a paſs, that he would *dine upon nothing but copper-plates*, took a *clyſter for a whipt ſyllabub*, and made Mr. *Lintot* eat a *ſuppoſitory* for a *radiſh* with *bread* and *butter*.

We leave it to every tender wife to imagine, how ſorely all this afflicted poor Mrs. *Curll:* at firſt ſhe privately put a *bill* into ſeveral churches, deſiring the prayers of the congregation for a *wretched ſtationer* diſtempered in mind. But when ſhe was ſadly convinced, that his misfortune was publick to all the world, ſhe writ the following letter to her good neighbour Mr. *Lintot*.

A true copy of Mrs. Curll's *letter to Mr.* Lintot.

WORTHY Mr. LINTOT,

" YOU and all the neighbours know " too well the frenzy, with which " my poor man is viſited. I never per- " ceived he was out of himſelf, till that " melancholy day, that he thought he " was poiſoned in a glaſs of ſack; upon " this he ran a vomiting all over the houſe, " nay,

" nay, in the new-waſhed dining-room. " Alas! this is the greateſt adverſity, that " ever befel my poor man, ſince he loſt " *one teſticle* at ſchool by the bite of a " black boar. Good Lord! if he ſhould " die, where ſhould I diſpoſe of the *ſtock?* " unleſs Mr. *Pemberton* or you would help " a diſtreſſed widow; for God knows, he " never publiſhed any books that laſted " above a week, ſo that if we wanted " *daily books*, we wanted *daily bread.* I " can write no more, for I hear the rap " of Mr. *Curll's ivory-headed cane* upon " the counter.——Pray recommend me " to your *paſtry-cook*, who furniſhes you " yearly with tarts in exchange for your " paper, for Mr. *Curll* has diſobliged ours, " ſince his fits came upon him;——be- " fore that, we generally lived upon baked " meats.——He is coming in, and I have " but juſt time to put his *ſon* out of the " way for fear of miſchief: ſo wiſhing you " a merry *Eaſter*, I remain your

" Moſt humble ſervant,

C. CURLL.

" P. S. As to the report of my poor " huſband's ſtealing o' *calf*, it is really " groundleſs, for he always binds in " *ſheep*."

But return we to Mr. *Curll*, who all *Wedneſday* continued outrageouſly mad. On *Thurſday* he had a *lucid interval*, that enabled him to ſend a general ſummons to all *his authors*. There was but one porter, who could perform this office, to whom he gave the following bill of directions, where to find them. This bill, together with Mrs. *Curll's* original letter, lie at Mr. *Lintot's* ſhop to be peruſed by the curious.

Inſtructions to a porter how to find Mr. Curll's *authors.*

" AT a tallow-chandler's in *Petty* " *France*, half way under the blind " arch: aſk for the *hiſtorian*.

" At the *Bedſted and bolſter*, a muſick- " houſe in *Moorfields*, two tranſlators in a " bed together.

" At

" At the *Hercules and Still* in *Vinegar-*
" *yard*, a ſchool-maſter with carbuncles
" on his noſe.

" At a blackſmith's ſhop in the *Friers*,
" a pindarick writer in red ſtockings.

" In the calendar-mill-room at *Exeter-*
" *change*, a compoſer of meditations.

" At the three *Tobacco-pipes* in *Dog and*
" *Bitch yard*, one that has been a parſon,
" he wears a blue camblet-coat trimmed
" with black: my beſt writer againſt *Re-*
" *vealed religion.*

" At Mr. *Summers* a thief-catcher's, in
" *Lewkner's lane*, the man that wrote a-
" gainſt the impiety of Mr. *Rowe's* plays.

" At the farthing-pye-houſe in *Tooting*
" *fields*, the young man, who is writing
" my new *Paſtorals.*

" At the laundreſſes, at the *Hole* in the
" *Wall* in *Curſitors alley*, up three pair of
" ſtairs, the author of my *Church Hiſtory*,
" —if his flux be over— you may alſo
" ſpeak to the gentleman, who lies by him
" in the flock-bed, my *Index-maker.*

" The * *cook's wife* in *Buckingham*
" *court*; bid her bring along with her the

* Mrs. *Centlivre.*

ſimiles,

" *ſimiles*, that were lent her for her next " new play.

" Call at *Budge Row* for the gentleman, " you uſed to go to in the *cockloft*; I have " taken away the *ladder*, but his landlady " has it in keeping.

" I don't much care if you aſk at the " *Mint* for the old beetle-browed critick, " and the purblind poet at the alley over- " againſt St. *Andrew's Holborn*. But this " as you have time."

All theſe gentlemen appeared at the hour appointed in Mr. *Curll's* dining-room, two excepted; one of whom was the gentleman in the cockloft, his landlady being out of the way, and the *gradus ad parnaſſum* taken down; the other happened to be too cloſely watched by the bailiffs.

They no ſooner entered the room, but all of them ſhewed in their behaviour ſome *ſuſpicion* of each other; ſome turning away their heads with an air of contempt; others ſquinting with a leer, that ſhewed at once *fear* and *indignation*, each with a haggard abſtracted mien, the lively picture of *ſcorn*, *ſolitude*, and *ſhort commons*. So when

when a keeper feeds his hungry charge of vultures, panthers, and of *Libyan* leopards, each eyes his fellow with a fiery glare: high hung, the bloody liver tempts their maw. Or as a houſewife ſtands before her pales, ſurrounded by her geeſe; they fight, they hiſs, they gaggle, beat their wings, and down is ſcattered as the winter's ſnow, for a poor grain of oat, or tare, or barley. Such looks ſhot through the room tranſverſe, oblique, direct; ſuch was the ſtir and din, till *Curll* thus ſpoke, (but without riſing from his cloſe-ſtool.)

" *Whores* and *authors* muſt be paid be-
" forehand to put them in good humour;
" therefore here is half a crown a piece
" for you to drink your own healths, and
" confuſion to Mr. *Addiſon*, and all other
" ſucceſsful writers.

" Ah gentlemen! what have I not done,
" what have I not ſuffered, rather than the
" world ſhould be deprived of your lu-
" cubrations; I have taken involuntary
" purges, I have been vomited, three times
" have I been caned, once was I hunted,
" twice was my head broke by a grenadier,
" twice was I toſſed in a blanket; I have

" had

" had boxes on the ear, ſlaps on the chops;
" I have been frighted, pumped, kicked,
" ſlandered, and beſhitten.——I hope
" gentlemen, you are all convinced, that
" this author of Mr. *Lintot's* could mean
" nothing elſe but ſtarving you, by poi-
" ſoning me. It remains for us to con-
" ſult the beſt and ſpeedieſt methods of
" revenge."

He had ſcarce done ſpeaking, but the *hiſtorian* propoſed a hiſtory of his life. The *Exeter-exchange*-gentleman was for penning articles of his faith. Some pretty ſmart *pindarick*, ſays the red-ſtocking poet, would effectually do his buſineſs. But the *index-maker* ſaid, there was nothing like an *index* to his *Homer*.

After ſeveral debates, they came to the following reſolutions:

" *Reſolved*, That every member of this
" ſociety, according to his ſeveral abilities,
" ſhall contribute ſome way or other to the
" defamation of Mr. *Pope*.

" *Reſolved*, That towards the libel-
" ling of the ſaid *Pope* there be a ſum
" employed not exceeding ſix pounds
" ſixteen

" ſixteen ſhillings and nine pence (not " including advertiſements.)

" *Reſolved*, That he has on purpoſe, in " ſeveral paſſages, perverted the true an- " cient *Heathen* ſenſe of *Homer*, for the " more effectual propagation of the *Popiſh* " religion.

" *Reſolved*, That the printing of *Ho-* " *mer's battles* at this juncture has been " the occaſion of all the diſturbances of " this kingdom.

" *Ordered*, That Mr. * *Barnivelt* be in- " vited to be a member of this ſociety, in " order to make further diſcoveries.

" *Reſolved*, That a number of effective " *errata's* be raiſed out of *Pope's Homer* " (not exceeding 1746,) and that every " gentleman, who ſhall ſend in one error, " for his encouragement ſhall have the " whole works of this ſociety *gratis*.

" *Reſolved*, That a ſum not exceeding " ten-ſhillings and ſix-pence be diſtributed " among the members of this ſociety for " *coffee* and *tobacco*, in order to enable

* *The key to the lock*, a pamphlet written by Mr. *Pope*, in which *The rape of the lock* was with great ſolemnity proved to be a political libel, was publiſhed in the name of *Eſdras Barnivelt* apothecary.

" them the more effectually to defame
" him in *coffee-houſes*.

" *Reſolved*, That towards the further
" leſſening the character of the ſaid *Pope*,
" ſome perſons be deputed to abuſe him
" at ladies *tea-tables*, and that in conſi-
" deration our authors are not *well dreſſed*
" enough, Mr. *C——y* and Mr. *Ke——l* be
" deputed for that ſervice.

" *Reſolved*, That a *ballad* be made a-
" gainſt Mr. *Pope*, and that Mr. **Oldmix-*
" *on*, Mr. †*Gildon*, and Mrs. ‡*Centlivre*,
" do prepare and bring in the ſame.

" *Reſolved*, That above all, ſome effec-
" tual ways and means be found to en-
" creaſe the joint ſtock of the reputation
" of this ſociety, which at preſent is ex-
" ceeding low, and to give their works
" the greater currency; whether by raiſ-

* *Oldmixon* was all his life a party writer for hire: and after having falſified *Daniel's Chronicle* in many places, he charged three eminent perſons with falſifying lord *Clarendon's Hiſtory*, which was diſproved by Dr. *Atterbury* biſhop of *Rocheſter*, the only ſurvivor of them.

† *Gildon* a writer of criticiſms and libels, who abuſed Mr. *Pope* in ſeveral pamphlets and books printed by *Curll*.

‡ Mrs. *Suſannah Centlivre*, wife of Mr. *Centlivre*, yeoman of the mouth to his majeſty, wrote a ſong before ſhe was ſeven years old, and many plays: ſhe wrote alſo a ballad againſt Mr. *Pope's Homer*, before he began it.

" ing the denomination of the ſaid works " by counterfeit title-pages, or mixing a " greater quantity of the fine metal of " other authors with the alloy of this ſo- " ciety.

" *Reſolved*, That no member of this " ſociety for the future mix *ſtout* in his " *ale* in a morning, and that Mr. *B*—— " remove from the *Hercules and Still.*

" *Reſolved*, That all our members, (ex- " cept the *cook's wife)* be provided with a " ſufficient quantity of the *vivifying drops*, " or *Byfield's ſal volatile.*

" *Reſolved*, That ſir * *Richard Blackmore* " be appointed to endue this ſociety with " a large quantity of *regular and exalted* " *ferments*, in order to *enliven* their *cold* " *ſentiments* (being his true receipt to make " wits †.)"

Theſe reſolutions being taken, the aſ- ſembly was ready to break up, but they took ſo near a part in Mr. *Curll's* afflic-

* Sir *Richard Blackmore*, in his *Eſſays*, Vol. ii. p. 270. accuſed Mr. *Pope* in very high and ſober terms, of prophane- neſs and immorality, on the mere report of *Curll*, that he was author of a traveſtie on the firſt *Pſalm.*

† See page 280.

tions, that none of them could leave him without giving him ſome advice to reinſtate him in his health.

Mr. *Gildon* was of opinion, That in order to drive a *Pope* out of his *belly*, he ſhould get the mummy of ſome deceaſed *moderator* of the *general aſſembly* in *Scotland* to be taken inwardly as an effectual antidote againſt *Antichriſt*; but Mr. *Oldmixon* did conceive, that the *liver* of the perſon who adminiſtered the poiſon, boiled in broth, would be a more certain cure.

While the company were expecting the thanks of Mr. *Curll* for theſe demonſtations of their zeal, a whole pile of ſir *Richard's Eſſays* on a ſudden fell on his head; the ſhock of which in an inſtant brought back his delirium. He immediately roſe up, overturned the cloſe-ſtool, and beſh-t the *Eſſays* (which may probably occaſion a *ſecond edition)* then without putting up his breeches, in a moſt furious tone he thus broke out to his books, which his diſtempered imagination repreſented to him as alive, coming down from their ſhelves fluttering their leaves, and flapping their covers at him.

Now

Now *G—d damn all folio's, quarto's, octavo's, and duodecimo's!* ungrateful varlets that you are, who have ſo long taken up my houſe without paying for your lodging! Are you not the beggarly brood of fumbling *journeymen*; born in *garrets* among *lice* and *cobwebs*, nurſed up on *grey peas*, *bullocks liver*, and *porters ale?*—— Was not the firſt light you ſaw, the *farthing* candle I paid for? Did you not come before your time into *dirty ſheets* of brown paper?—And have not I clothed you in double *royal*, lodged you handſomely on *decent ſhelves*, laced your *backs* with *gold*, equipt you with ſplendid *titles*, and ſent you into the world with the names of *perſons of quality?* Muſt I be *always* plagued with you? Why flutter ye your leaves and flap your covers at me? *Damn ye all*, ye *wolves* in *ſheeps cloathing*; *rags ye were*, *and to rags ye ſhall return.* Why hold you forth your *texts* to me, ye paltry *ſermons?* Why cry ye,—at every word to me, ye *bawdy poems?*—To my ſhop at *Tunbridge* ye ſhall go, by G—, and thence be drawn like the reſt of your predeceſſors, bit by bit, to the *paſſage-houſe*; for in this preſent

emotion of my bowels, how do I compaſſionate thoſe, who have great need, and nothing to wipe their breech with?

Having ſaid this, and at the ſame time recollecting that his own was yet unwiped, he abated of his fury, and with great gravity applied to that function the unfiniſhed ſheets of the Conduct of the Earl of *Nottingham*.

A STRANGE

A STRANGE BUT TRUE

RELATION

HOW

Mr. EDMUND CURLL,

of Fleetſtreet, ſtationer,

Out of an extraordinary deſire of lucre, went into 'Change-alley, *and was converted from the Chriſtian religion by certain eminent* Jews: *and how he was circumciſed and initiated into their miſteries.*

AVARICE (as ſir *Richard*, in the third page of his Eſſays hath elegantly obſerved) *is an inordinate impulſe of the ſoul towards the amaſſing or heaping together a ſuperfluity of wealth without the leaſt regard of applying it to its proper uſes.*

And how the mind of man is poſſeſſed with this vice, may be ſeen every day both in the city and ſuburbs thereof. It has been always eſteemed by *Plato*, *Puffendorf*, and *Socrates*, as the darling vice of old

age: but now our young men are turned uſurers and ſtock-jobbers; and, inſtead of luſting after the real wives and daughters of our rich citizens, they covet nothing but their money and eſtates. Strange change of vice! when the concupiſcence of youth is converted into the covetouſneſs of age, and thoſe appetites are now become VENAL, which ſhould be VENEREAL.

In the firſt place, let us ſhew you how many of the ancient worthies and heroes of antiquity have been undone and ruined by this deadly ſin of avarice.

I ſhall take the liberty to begin with *Brutus*, that noble *Roman*. Does not *Ætian* inform us, that he received fifty broad pieces for the aſſaſſination of that renowned emperor *Julius Cæſar*, who fell a ſacrifice to the *Jews*, as ſir *Edmund Bury Godfrey* did to the *Papiſts*?

Did not *Themiſtocles* let in the *Goths* and *Vandals* into *Carthage* for a ſum of money, where they barbarouſly put out the other eye of the famous *Hannibal*? as *Herodotus* hath it in his ninth book upon the *Roman* medals.

Even the great *Cato* (as the late Mr. *Addiſon* hath very well obſerved) though otherwiſe a gentleman of good ſenſe, was not unſullied by this pecuniary contagion; for he ſold *Athens* to *Artaxerxes Longimanus* for a hundred *rix-dollars*, which in our money will amount to two *talents* and thirty *ſeſtertii*, according to Mr. *Demoivre's* calculation. *See* Heſiod *in his ſeventh chapter of* Feaſts *and* Feſtivals.

Actuated by the ſame diabolical ſpirit of gain, *Sylla* the *Roman* conſul ſhot *Alcibiades* the ſenator with a piſtol, and robbed him of ſeveral *bank bills* and *'chequer notes* to an immenſe value; for which he came to an untimely end, and was denied *chriſtian burial.* Hence comes the proverb *incidat in Syllam.*

To come near to our own times, and give you one modern inſtance, though well known and often quoted by hiſtorians, *viz. Echard*, *Dionyſius Halicarnaſſeus*, *Virgil*, *Horace*, and others. 'Tis that, I mean, of the famous *Godfrey* of *Bulloigne*, one of the great heroes of the holy war, who robbed *Cleopatra* queen of *Egypt* of a diamond necklace, ear-rings, and

and a *Tompion's* gold watch (which was given her by *Mark Anthony*) all theſe things were found in *Godfrey's* breeches pocket, when he was killed at the ſiege of *Damaſcus*.

Who then can wonder, after ſo many great and illuſtrious examples, that Mr. *Edmund Curll* the ſtationer ſhould renounce the *chriſtian religion* for the *mammon* of unrighteouſneſs, and barter his precious faith for the filthy proſpect of lucre in the preſent fluctuation of *ſtocks*.

It having been obſerved to Mr. *Curll* by ſome of his ingenious authors, (who I fear are not over-charged with any religion) what immenſe ſums the *Jews* had got by * *bubbles*, etc. he immediately turned his mind from the buſineſs, in which he was educated, but thrived little, and reſolved to quit his ſhop for *'Change-alley*. Whereupon falling into company with the *Jews* at their club at the ſign of the *Croſs*

* *Bubble* was a name given to all the extravagant projects, for which ſubſcriptions were raiſed, and negotiated at vaſt premiums in *'Change-alley*, in the year 1720. A name, which alluded to their production by the ferment of the *South-ſea*, and not to their ſplendor, emptineſs and inutility: for it did not become a name of reproach in this caſe, till time completed the metaphor and the bubble *broke*.

in

in *Cornhill*, they began to tamper with him upon the moſt important points of the *chriſtian faith*, which he for ſome time zealouſly, and *like a good chriſtian obſtinately* defended. They promiſed him *Paradiſe*, and many other advantages *hereafter*, but he artfully inſinuated, that he was more inclinable to liſten to *preſent* gain. They took the hint, and promiſed him, that immediately upon his converſion to their perſuaſion he ſhould become as rich as a *Jew*.

They made uſe likewiſe of ſeveral other arguments; to wit,

That the wiſeſt man that ever was, and inaſmuch the richeſt, beyond all peradventure was a *Jew*, videlicet, *Solomon*.

That *David*, the man after God's own heart, was a *Jew* alſo. And moſt of the children of *Iſrael* are ſuſpected for holding the ſame doctrine.

This Mr. *Curll* at firſt ſtrenuouſly denied, for indeed he thought them *Roman catholicks*, and ſo far was he from giving way to their temptations, that to convince them of his *chriſtianity* he called for a *pork griſking*.

They

They now promiſed, if he would poiſon his wife, and give up his *griſking*, that he ſhould marry the rich *Ben Meymon's* only daughter. This made ſome impreſſion on him.

They then talked to him in the *Hebrew* tongue, which he not underſtanding, it was obſerved, had very great weight with him.

They now, perceiving that his *godlineſs* was only *gain*, deſiſted from all other arguments, and attacked him on his weak ſide, namely that of *avarice*.

Upon which *John Mendez* offered him an eighth of an advantageous bargain for the *apoſtles creed*, which he readily and wickedly renounced.

He then ſold the *nine and thirty articles* for a * *Bull*; but inſiſted hard upon *black-puddings*, being a great lover thereof.

* *Bulls* and *Bears*. He who ſells that of which he is not poſſeſſed, is proverbially ſaid *to ſell the ſkin before he has caught the bear:* it was the practice of ſtock-jobbers in the year 1720, to enter into contract for transferring S. S. Stock at a future time for a certain price; but he who contracted to ſell had frequently no ſtock to transfer, nor did he who bought intend to receive any in conſequence of his bargain; the ſeller was therefore called a *bear*, in alluſion to the proverb; and the buyer a *bull*, perhaps only as a ſimilar diſtinction. The contract was merely a wager to be determined by the riſe or fall of ſtock; if it roſe the ſeller paid the difference to the buyer proportioned to the ſum determined by the ſame computation to the ſeller.

Joſhua

Joſhua Pereira engaged to let him ſhare with him in his *bottomrye*; upon this he was perſuaded out of his *chriſtian name*; but he ſtill adhered to *black-puddings*.

Sir *Gideon Lopez* tempted him with *forty pound* ſubſcription in *Ram's bubble*; for which he was content to give up the *four evangeliſts*, and he was now completed a perfect *Jew*, all but *black-pudding* and *circumciſion*; for both of which he would have been glad to have had a diſpenſation.

But on the 17th of *March*, Mr. *Curll* (unknown to his wife) came to the tavern aforeſaid. At his entrance into the room he perceived a meagre man with a ſallow countenance, a black forky beard, and long veſtment. In his right hand he held a large pair of ſheers, and in his left a red hot ſearing-iron. At ſight of this, Mr. *Curll's* heart trembled within him, and fain would he retire; but he was prevented by ſix *Jews*, who laid hands upon him, and unbuttoning his breeches threw him upon the table, a pale pitiful ſpectacle.

He now intreated them in the moſt moving tone of voice to diſpenſe with that

unmanly

unmanly ceremonial, which if they would conſent to, he faithfully promiſed, that he would eat a quarter of *paſchal lamb* with them the next *Sunday* following.

All theſe proteſtations availed him nothing, for they threatened him, that all contracts and bargains ſhould be void unleſs he would ſubmit to bear all the *outward* and *viſible* ſigns of *Judaiſm.*

Our apoſtate hearing this ſtretched himſelf upon his back, ſpread his legs, and waited for the operation: but when he ſaw the high-prieſt take up the *cleft ſtick*, he roared moſt unmercifully, and ſwore ſeveral chriſtian oaths, for which the *Jews* rebuked him.

The ſavour of the *effluvia*, that iſſued from him, convinced the old *Levite* and all his aſſiſtants, that he needed no preſent *purgation*, wherefore without further *anointing* him he proceeded in his office; when by an unfortunate jerk upward of the impatient victim, he loſt five times as much as ever *Jew* did before.

They, finding that he was too much circumciſed, which by the *levitical law* is worſe than not being circumciſed at all, refuſed

refuſed to ſtand to any of their contracts: wherefore they caſt him forth from their ſynagogue; and he now remains a moſt piteous, woful, and miſerable ſight at the ſign of the *Old Teſtament and Dial* in *Fleetſtreet*; his wife, (poor woman) is at this hour lamenting over him, wringing her hands and tearing her hair; for the barbarous *Jews* ſtill keep, and expoſe at *Jonathan's* and *Garraway's*, the memorial of her loſs, and her huſband's indignity.

PRAYER.

(To ſave the ſtamp.)*

KEEP us, we beſeech thee, from the hands of ſuch barbarous and cruel Jews, *who albeit they abhor the blood of* black-puddings, *yet thirſt they vehemently after the blood of* white ones. *And that we may avoid ſuch like calamities, may all good*

* All *forms of prayer and thankſgiving, books of devotion, etc.* being excepted in the ſtatute of 12 *Anne* (1712) charging pamphlets and papers contained in half a ſheet with one half penny, and every ſuch paper, being one whole ſheet, with a ſtamp-duty of one penny for every copy.

and

and well-diſpoſed chriſtians be warned by this unhappy wretch's woful example, to abominate the heinous ſin of avarice, *which ſooner or later will draw them into the cruel clutches of* Satan, Papiſts, Jews, *and* Stock-jobbers. *Amen.*

GOD'S

GOD'S REVENGE
AGAINST
PUNNING.

Shewing the miſerable fates of perſons addicted to this crying ſin, in court and town.

MANIFOLD have been the judgments, which heaven from time to time for the chaſtiſement of a ſinful people has inflicted on whole nations. For when the degeneracy becomes common, 'tis but juſt the puniſhment ſhould be general: of this kind, in our own unfortunate country, was that deſtructive peſtilence, whoſe mortality was ſo fatal, as to ſweep away, if ſir *William Petty* may be believed, five millions of chriſtian ſouls, beſides women and *Jews*.

Such alſo was that dreadful conflagration enſuing, in this famous metropolis of *London*, which conſumed, according to the computation of ſir *Samuel Morland*, one hundred thouſand houſes, not to mention churches and ſtables.

Scarce had this unhappy nation recovered theſe funeſt diſaſters, when the abomination of play-houſes roſe up in this land: from hence hath an inundation of obſcenity flowed from the court and overſpread the kingdom: even infants disfigured the walls of holy temples with exorbitant repreſentations of the members of generation; nay, no ſooner had they learnt to ſpell, but they had wickedneſs enough to write the names thereof in large capitals: an enormity obſerved by travellers to be found in no country but *England*.

But when whoring and popery were driven hence by the happy *revolution*; ſtill the nation ſo greatly offended, that *Socinianiſm*, *Arianiſm*, and *Whiſtoniſm* triumphed in our ſtreets, and were in a manner become univerſal.

And yet ſtill, after all theſe viſitations, it has pleaſed heaven to viſit us with a contagion more epidemical, and of conſequence more fatal: this was foretold to us, firſt, by that unparalleled eclipſe in 1714: ſecondly, by the dreadful corruſcation in the air this preſent year: and thirdly, by the nine comets ſeen at once over

over *Soho-ſquare*, by Mrs. *Katherine Wadlington* and others; a contagion that firſt crept in amongſt the firſt quality, deſcended to their footmen, and infuſed itſelf into their ladies: I mean the woful practice of PUNNING. This does occaſion the corruption of our language, and therein of the word of God tranſlated into our language, which certainly every ſober chriſtian muſt tremble at.

Now ſuch is the enormity of this abomination, that our very nobles not only commit *punning* over tea, and in taverns, but even on the *Lord's day*, and in the king's chapel: therefore to deter men from this evil practice, I ſhall give ſome true and dreadful examples of God's revenge againſt *punſters*.

The right honourable —— but it is not ſafe to inſert the name of an eminent nobleman in this paper, yet I will venture to ſay that ſuch a one has been *ſeen*; which is all we can ſay, conſidering the largeneſs of his ſleeves: this young nobleman was not only a flagitious *punſter* himſelf, but was acceſſary to the *punning* of others, by conſent, by provocation, by connivance,

and by defence of the evil committed; for which the Lord mercifully ſpared his neck, but as a mark of reprobation *wryed his noſe.*

Another nobleman of great hopes, no leſs guilty of the ſame crime, was made the puniſher of himſelf with his own hand, in the loſs of five hundred pounds at box and dice; whereby this unfortunate young gentleman incurred the heavy diſpleaſure of his aged grandmother.

A third of no leſs illuſtrious extraction, for the ſame vice, was permitted to fall into the arms of a *Dalilah*, who may one day cut off his curious hair, and deliver him up to the *Philiſtines.*

Colonel *F*——, an ancient gentleman of grave deportment, gave into this ſin ſo early in his youth, that whenever his tongue endeavours to ſpeak common ſenſe, he heſitates ſo, as not to be underſtood.

Thomas Pickle, gentleman, for the ſame crime baniſhed to *Minorca.*

Muley Hamet, from a healthy and hopeful officer in the army, turned a miſerable invalid at *Tilbury-fort.*

— *Eu-*

—— *Euſtace*, Eſq; for the murder of much of the king's *Engliſh* in *Ireland* is quite deprived of his reaſon, and now remains a lively inſtance of emptineſs and vivacity.

Poor *Daniel Button* for the ſame offence deprived of his wits.

One *Samuel* an *Iriſhman*, for his forward attempt to *pun*, was ſtunted in his ſtature, and hath been viſited all his life after with *bulls* and *blunders*.

George Simmons, ſhoemaker at *Turnſtile* in *Holborn*, was ſo given to this cuſtom, and did it with ſo much ſucceſs, that his neighbours gave out he was a wit. Which report coming among his creditors, no body would truſt him; ſo that he is now a bankrupt, and his family in a miſerable condition.

Divers eminent clergymen of the univerſity of *Cambridge*, for having propagated this vice, became great drunkards and tories.

From which calamities, the Lord in his mercy defend us all, etc. etc.

A WONDERFUL

PROPHECY

Taken from the mouth of the ſpirit of a perſon, who was barbarouſly ſlain by the

MOHOCKS;

PROVING ALSO

That the ſaid *Mohocks* and *Hawcubites* are the *Gog* and *Magog* mentioned in the *Revelations*;

And therefore that this vain and tranſitory world will ſhortly be brought to its final diſſolution.

Breathed forth in the year 1712.

Woe! Woe! Woe!

WOE to *London!* Woe to *Weſtminſter!* Woe to *Southwark!* and woe to the inhabitants thereof!

I am loth to ſay, Woe to the old and new churches, thoſe that are built, and thoſe that are not built!

But woe to the gates, the ſtreets, and the houſes! Woe to the men, the women, and the children! for the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES are already come, the time draweth near, and the end approacheth!

Not to mention the near reſemblance betwixt the names of MOHOCK and GOG, HAWCUBITE and MAGOG (though I think there is a great deal even in that) I ſhall go on to proceed in my more ſolid arguments, proving to you not only the things that are, but alſo the things that are not.

The things that are, are the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES; the things that are not, are GOG and MAGOG; and yet both the things that are, and the things that are not, are one and the ſame thing.

How this matter is, or when it is to be fulfilled, neither you nor I know, but I only.

For when the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES came, Satan came alſo among them; and where Satan is, there are GOG and MAGOG alſo.

They have the mark of the beaſt in their foreheads, and the beaſt himſelf is in their hearts, their teeth are ſharp like the

teeth of lions, their tails are fiery like the tails of ſcorpions, and their hair is as the hair of women.

Here the ſpirit pauſed a while — and thus again proceeded.

Now liſten to what is to come.

Thoſe that are in ſhall abide in, and thoſe that are out ſhall abide out.—Yet thoſe that are in ſhall be as thoſe that are out, and thoſe that are out ſhall be as thoſe that are in.

Be not dejected——fear not——but believe and tremble.

The lions of this world are dead, and the princes of this world are dead alſo, and the next world draweth nigh.

That ancient *Whig*, the Antichriſt of St. *John*, ſhall lead the van like a young dragon, but he ſhall be cut piece-mail, and diſpoſſeſſed.

The dragon upon *Bow-church*, and the graſshopper upon the *Royal-exchange*, ſhall meet together upon *Stocks-market*, and ſhake hands like brethren.

Shake therefore your heads, O ye people! my time is ſhort, and yours is not

long; lengthen therefore your repentance, and ſhorten your iniquities.

Lo! the comet appeareth in the South! yea, it appeareth exceedingly. Ah poor deluded Chriſtians! Ah blind brethren! think not that this baleful dog-ſtar only ſhaketh his tail at you in waggery; no, it ſhaketh it as a rod. It is not a ſporting tail, but a fiery tail, even as the tail of a harlot; yea ſuch a tail as may reach, and be told, to all poſterity.

I am the *porter*, that was barbarouſly ſlain in *Fleetſtreet*: by the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES was I ſlain, when they laid violent hands upon me.

They put their hook into my mouth, they divided my noſtrils aſunder, they ſent me, as they thought, to my long home; but now I am returned again to foretell their deſtruction.

The time is at hand, when the Free-thinkers of *Great-Britain* ſhall be converted to *Judaiſm*: and the *Sultan* ſhall receive the foreſkins of * *Toland* and *Collins* in a box of gold.

* Authors of ſeveral books in favour of infidelity.

Yet

Yet two days, a day, and half a day, yea, upon the twelfth hour of the fourth day, thoſe emblems of GOG and MAGOG at the *Guild-hall* ſhall fall to the ground, and be broken aſunder. With them ſhall periſh the MOHOCKS and HAWCUBITES, and the whole world ſhall periſh with them.

Here the ſpirit diſappeared, and immediately thereupon held his peace.

THE

THE

COUNTRY-POST.

From Tueſday, Auguſt *the* 12*th*, *to* Thurſday, Auguſt *the* 14*th*.

From the hen-rooſt, Auguſt *the* 4*th*.

TWO days ago we were put in a dreadful conſternation by the advance of a kite, which threatened every minute to *fall upon* us; he made ſeveral *motions* as if he deſigned to attack our *left wing*, which covered our *infantry*. We were alarmed at his approach, and upon a general muſter of all our forces, the kitchen maid came to our relief; but we were ſoon convinced, that ſhe had betrayed us, and was in the intereſt of the kite aforeſaid; for ſhe twiſted off two of our companions necks, and ſtript them naked: five of us were alſo clapped in a *cloſe priſon*, in order to be ſold for ſlaves the next market-day.

P. S. The black *hen* was laſt night ſafely delivered of ſeven young *ducks*.

From

From the garden, Auguſt *the 3d.*

The *boars* have done much miſchief of late in theſe parts, to ſuch a degree, that not a turnip or carrot can lie ſafe in their *beds*. Yeſterday ſeveral of them were taken, and ſentenced to have a wooden engine put about their necks, to have their noſes bored, and rings thruſt through them, as a mark of infamy for ſuch practices.

From the great pond, Auguſt *the 1ſt.*

Yeſterday a large *ſail* of ducks paſſed by here, after a ſmall reſiſtance from two little boys, who flung ſtones at them; they landed near the barn-door, where they *foraged* with very good ſucceſs: while they were upon this enterprize, an old turkey-cock attacked a maid in a red petticoat, and ſhe retired with *great precipitation*. This afternoon being ſomewhat rainy, they ſet ſail again, and took ſeveral *frogs*. Juſt now arrived the *parſon's wife*, and twenty ducks were brought forth before her in order to be tried, but for what crime we know not, however two of them were condemned; 'twas alſo *obſerved*, that ſhe carried

carried off a goſling and three ſucking pigs.

From the little fort at the end of the garden, Auguſt *the* 5*th.*

Laſt night two young men of this place made a *detachment* of their breeches, in order, as it is thought, to poſſeſs themſelves of the two *overtures* of the ſaid fort; but at their approach they heard great firing from the port-holes; they found them already *bombarded* by the *rear-guard* of *Sarah* and *Suky*, who fearing theſe young men were come to beat up their *quarters*, deſerted their *neceſſary* poſts, which were immediately taken poſſeſſion of, notwithſtanding they were much annoyed by reaſon of ſeveral ſtink-pots, that had been flung there the ſame morning.

From the barley-mow near the barn, Auguſt *the* 3*d.*

It was yeſterday rumoured, that there was heard a mighty ſqueaking near this place, as of an army of mice, who were thought to lie in ambuſcade in the ſaid mow: upon this the farmer aſſembled together

together a council of neighbours, wherein it was reſolved, that the mow ſhould be removed to prevent the farther deſtruction of the forage. This day the affair was put in execution; four hundred and ſeventy nine mice and three large rats were killed, and a vaſt number wounded, by pitch-forks and other inſtruments of huſbandry. A mouſe, that was cloſe purſued, took ſhelter under *Dolly's* petticoats, but by the vigilance of *George Simmons* he was taken, as he was endeavouring to force his way through a deep moraſs, and cruſhed to death on the ſpot. There was nothing material happened the next day, only *Cicily Hart* was *obſerved* to make water under the ſaid mow, as ſhe was going a milking.

From the great yard, Auguſt *the 2d.*

It is very credibly reported, that there is a treaty of marriage on foot between the old red cock, and the pyed hen, they having of late appeared very much in publick together: he yeſterday made her a preſent of three *barley corns*, ſo that we look on this affair as concluded. This is the ſame cock,

cock, that fought a duel for her about a month ago.

From the 'ſquire's houſe.

On *Sunday* laſt there was a noble entertainment in our great hall, where were preſent the parſon and the farmer: the parſon eat like a farmer, and the farmer like a parſon: we refer you to the curious in calculations to decide which eat moſt.

It is reported, that the miniſter chriſtened a male child laſt week, but it wants *confirmation.*

From the juſtices meeting, Auguſt *the 7th.*

This day a jack-daw, well known in the pariſh, was ordered cloſe priſoner to a cage, for crying *Cuckold* to a juſtice of the *quorum*; and the ſame evening certain apples, for *hiſſing* in a diſreſpectful manner as they were *roaſting*, were committed to *lambs wool.* The ſame day the ſaid juſtices cauſed a pig to be whipt to death, and eat the ſame, being convicted of *ſqueaking* on the 10th of *June.*

From

From the church, Auguſt *the 8th.*

Divine ſervice is continued in our pariſh as uſual, though we have ſeldom the company of any of the neighbouring gentry; by whoſe manner of living it may be conjectured, that the advices from this place are not credited by them, or elſe regarded as matters of little conſequence.

From the church-yard, Auguſt *the 8th.*

The miniſter, having obſerved his only daughter to ſeem too much affected with the intercourſe of his bull and the cows of the pariſh, has ordered the ceremony for the future to be performed not in his own court, but in the church-yard; where, at the firſt ſolemnity of that kind, the grave-ſtones of *John Fry*, *Peter How*, and *Mary d'Urfey* were ſpurned down. This has already occaſioned great debates in the veſtry, the latter being the deceaſed wife of the *ſinging-clerk* of this place.

Caſualties this week.

Several caſualties have happened this week, and the bill of mortality is very much

much increaſed. There have died of the *falling ſickneſs* two ſtumbling horſes, as alſo one of their riders. *Smothered* (in onions) ſeven rabits. *Stifled* (in a ſoldier's breeches) two geeſe. Of a *ſore throat*, ſeveral ſheep and calves at the butchers. Starved to death, one baſtard child nurſed at the pariſh charge. *Stillborn*, in eggs of turkeys, geeſe, ducks, and hens, thirty-ſix. *Drowned*, nine puppies. Of *wind in the bowels*, five bottles of ſmall beer. I have not yet ſeen the exact liſt of the pariſh-clerk, ſo that for a more particular account, we refer you to our next.

We have nothing material as to the *ſtocks*, only that *Dick Adams* was ſet in them laſt *Sunday* for ſwearing.

A TRUE AND FAITHFUL

NARRATIVE

OF

What paſſed in LONDON *during the general conſternation of all ranks and degrees of mankind*

On Tueſday, Wedneſday, Thurſday, *and* Friday *laſt.*

ON *Tueſday* the 13th of *October* Mr. *Whiſton* held his lecture near the *Royal Exchange* to an audience of fourteen worthy citizens, his ſubſcribers and conſtant hearers. Beſides theſe there were five chance auditors for that night only, who had paid their ſhillings a-piece. I think my ſelf obliged to be very particular in this relation, leſt my veracity ſhould be ſuſpected; which makes me appeal to the men, who were preſent; of which number, I my ſelf was one. Their names are

Henry

Henry Watſon, *haberdaſher.*
George Hancock, *druggiſt.*
John Lewis, *dry-ſalter.*
William Jones, *corn-chandler.*
Henry Theobald, *watchmaker.*
James Peters, *draper.*
Thomas Floyer, *ſilverſmith.*
John Wells, *brewer.*
Samuel Greg, *ſoap-boiler.*
William Cooley, *fiſhmonger.*
James Harper, *hoſier.*
Robert Tucker, *ſtationer.*
George Ford, *ironmonger.*
Daniel Lynch, *apothecary.*

William Bennet,
David Somers,
Charles Lock,
Leonard Daval,
Henry Croft,
} *apprentices.*

Mr. *Whiſton* began by acquainting us, that (contrary to his advertiſement) he thought himſelf in duty and conſcience obliged to change the ſubject matter his intended diſcourſe.——Here he p and ſeemed for a ſhort ſpace as it

in devotion and mental prayer; after which, with great earneſtneſs and vehemence he ſpake as follows:

" Friends and fellow citizens, all ſpe-
" culative ſcience is at an end: the period
" of all things is at hand; on *Friday* next
" this world ſhall be no more. Put not
" your confidence in me, brethren, for to-
" morrow morning five minutes after five
" the truth will be evident; in that in-
" ſtant the comet ſhall appear, of which I
" have heretofore warned you. As ye have
" heard, believe. Go hence, and prepare
" your wives, your families, and friends,
" for the univerſal change."

At this ſolemn and dreadful prediction the whole ſociety appeared in the utmoſt aſtoniſhment: but it would be unjuſt not to remember, that Mr. *Whiſton* himſelf was in ſo calm a temper as to return a ſhilling a-piece to the youths, who had been diſappointed of their lecture, which I thought, from a man of his integrity, a convincing proof of his own faith in the prediction.

As we thought it a duty, in charity to warn all men; in two or three hours the news had ſpread through the city. At firſt

firſt indeed our report met with but little credit, it being by our greateſt dealers in ſtocks thought only a court-artifice to ſink them, that ſome choice favourites might purchaſe at a lower rate; for the *South-ſea* that very evening fell five *per cent.* the *India* eleven; and all the other funds in proportion. But at the court end of the town our atteſtations were entirely diſbelieved, or turned into ridicule; yet nevertheleſs the news ſpread every where, and was the ſubject matter of all converſation.

That very night (as I was credibly informed) Mr. *Whiſton* was ſent for to a great lady, who is very curious in the learned ſciences, and addicted to all the ſpeculative doubts of the moſt able philoſophers; but he was not now to be found: and ſince at other times he has been known not to decline that honour, I make no doubt he concealed himſelf to attend the great buſineſs of his ſoul: but whether it was the lady's faith, or inquiſitiveneſs, that occaſioned her to ſend, is a point I ſhall not preſume to determine. As for his being ſent for to the ſecretary's office by a meſ-

ſenger, it is now known to be a matter notoriouſly falſe, and indeed at firſt it had little credit with me, that ſo zealous and honeſt a man ſhould be *ordered into cuſtody*, as a *ſeditious preacher*, who is known to be ſo well affected to the *preſent happy eſtabliſhment*.

It was now I reflected with exceeding trouble and ſorrow, that I had diſuſed family prayers for above five years, and (though it hath been a cuſtom of late entirely neglected by men of any buſineſs or ſtation) I determined within my ſelf no longer to omit ſo reaſonable and religious a duty. I acquainted my wife with my intentions: but two or three neighbours having been engaged to ſup with us that night, and many hours being unwarily ſpent at cards, I was prevailed upon by her to put it off till the next day; ſhe reaſoning, that it would be time enough to take off the ſervants from their buſineſs (which this practice muſt infallibly occaſion for an hour or two every day) after the *comet* had made its appearance.

Zachary Bowen, a quaker, and my next neighbour, had no ſooner heard of the pro-

prophecy, but he made me a viſit. I informed him of every thing I had heard, but found him quite obſtinate in his unbelief; for, *ſaid he*, be comforted, friend, thy tidings are impoſſibilities, for were theſe things to happen, they muſt have been foreſeen by ſome of our brethren. This indeed (as in all other ſpiritual caſes with this ſett of people) was his only reaſon againſt believing me; and, as he was fully perſuaded, that the prediction was erroneous, he in a very neighbourly manner admoniſhed me againſt *ſelling my ſtock* at the preſent low price; which, *he ſaid*, beyond diſpute muſt have a riſe before *Monday*, when this unreaſonable conſternation ſhould be over.

But on *Wedneſday* morning (I believe to the exact calculation of Mr. *Whiſton*) the *comet* appeared: for at three minutes after five by my own watch I ſaw it. He indeed foretold, that it would be ſeen at five minutes after five, but as the beſt watches may be a minute or two too ſlow, I am apt to think his calculation juſt to a minute.

In leſs than a quarter of an hour all *Cheapſide* was crouded with a vaſt concourſe of people, and notwithſtanding it was ſo early, it is thought, that through all that part of the town, there was not man, woman, or child, except the ſick or infirm, left in their beds. From my own balcony, I am confident, I ſaw ſeveral thouſands in the ſtreet, and counted at leaſt ſeventeen, who were upon their knees, and ſeemed in actual devotion. Eleven of them indeed appeared to be old women of about fourſcore; the ſix others were men in an advanced life, but (as I could gueſs) two of them might be under ſeventy.

It is highly probable, that an event of this nature may be paſſed over by the greater hiſtorians of our times, as conducing very little or nothing to the unravelling and laying open the deep ſchemes of politicians and myſteries of ſtate; for which reaſon, I thought it might not be unacceptable to record the facts, which in the ſpace of three days came to my knowledge, either as an eye-witneſs, or from unqueſtionable authorities; nor can I think

think this narrative will be entirely without its uſe, as it may enable us to form a more juſt idea of our countrymen in general, particularly in regard to their faith, religion, morals, and politicks.

Before *Wedneſday* noon the belief was univerſal, that the day of judgment was at hand, inſomuch, that a waterman of my acquaintance told me, he counted no leſs than one hundred and twenty three clergymen, who had been ferried over to *Lambeth* before twelve a-clock: theſe, it is ſaid, went thither to petition, that a *ſhort prayer* might be *penned*, and *ordered*, there being none in the ſervice upon that occaſion. But as in things of this nature it is neceſſary, that the *council* be conſulted, their requeſt was not immediately complied with; and this I affirm to be the true and only reaſon, that the churches were not that morning ſo well attended; and is in no ways to be imputed to the fears and conſternation of the clergy, with which the free-thinkers have ſince very unjuſtly reproached them.

My wife and I went to church (where we had not been for many years on a week-

week-day) and, with a very large congregation, were diſappointed of the ſervice. But (what will be ſcarce credible) by the careleſſneſs of a 'prentice, in our abſence, we had a piece of fine *cambrick* carried off by a ſhop-lifter: ſo little impreſſion was yet made on the minds of thoſe wicked women!

I cannot omit the care of a particular *director of the Bank*; I hope the worthy and wealthy knight will forgive me, that I endeavour to do him juſtice; for it was unqueſtionably owing to * ſir *Gilbert Heathcote's* ſagacity, that all the *fire-offices* were required to have a particular eye upon the *bank of England*. Let it be recorded to his praiſe, that in the general hurry this ſtruck him as his neareſt and tendereſt concern; but the next day in the evening, after having taken due care of all his books, bills, and bonds, I was informed, his mind was wholly turned upon ſpiritual matters; yet, ever and anon, he could not

* Sir *Gilbert Heathcote* had before ſignalized his care for the *Bank* when in equal danger, by petitioning againſt the lord treaſurer *Godolphin's* being removed, as a meaſure that would deſtroy the publick credit. See p. 83, note.

help

help expreſſing his reſentment againſt the *Tories* and *Jacobites*, to whom he imputed that ſudden *run upon the bank*, which happened on this occaſion.

A great man (whom at this time it may not be prudent to name) employed all the *Wedneſday* morning to make up ſuch an account, as might appear fair, in caſe he ſhould be called upon to produce it on the *Friday*; but was forced to deſiſt, after having for ſeveral hours together attempted it, not being able to bring himſelf to a reſolution to truſt the many hundred articles of his ſecret tranſactions upon paper.

Another ſeemed to be very melancholy, which his flatterers imputed to his dread of loſing his power in a day or two; but I rather take it, that his chief concern was the terror of being tried in a court, that could not be influenced, and where a majority of voices could avail him nothing. It was obſerved too, that he had few viſiters that day; this added ſo much to his mortification, that he read through the firſt chapter of the book of *Job*, and wept over it bitterly; in ſhort, he ſeemed a true penitent in every thing, but in charity to his

his neighbour. No buſineſs was that day done in his *compting-houſe*; it is ſaid too, that he was adviſed to reſtitution, but I never heard, that he complied with it any farther, than in giving half a crown a piece to ſeveral crazed, and ſtarving creditors, who attended in the outward room.

Three of the *maids of honour* ſent to countermand their birth-day cloaths; two of them burnt all their collections of novels and romances, and ſent to a bookſeller's in *Pall-mall* to buy each of them a *Bible*, and *Taylor's holy living and dying*. But I muſt do all of them the juſtice to acknowledge, that they ſhewed a very decent behaviour in the drawing-room, and reſtrained themſelves from thoſe innocent freedoms and little levities ſo commonly incident to young ladies of their profeſſion. So many birth-day ſuits were countermanded the next day, that moſt of the taylors and mantua-makers diſcharged all their journeymen and women. A grave elderly lady of great erudition and modeſty, who viſits theſe young ladies, ſeemed to be extremely ſhocked by the apprehenſions, that ſhe was to appear naked before

fore the whole world; and no leſs ſo, that all mankind was to appear naked before her; which might ſo much divert her thoughts, as to incapacitate her to give ready and apt anſwers to the interrogatories, that might be made her. The maids of honour, who had both modeſty and curioſity, could not imagine the ſight ſo diſagreeable as was repreſented; nay, one of them went ſo far as to ſay, ſhe perfectly longed to ſee it; for it could not be ſo indecent, when every body was to be alike; and they had a day or two to prepare themſelves to be ſeen in that condition. Upon this reflection, each of them ordered a bathing-tub to be got ready that evening, and a looking-glaſs to be ſet by it. So much are theſe young ladies both by nature and cuſtom addicted to cleanly appearance.

A weſt-country gentleman told me, he got a church-leaſe filled up that morning for the ſame ſum, which had been refuſed for three years ſucceſſively. I muſt impute this merely to accident; for I cannot imagine, that any divine could take the advantage of his tenant in ſo unhandſome a man-

a manner; or that the ſhortneſs of the life was in the leaſt his conſideration; though I have heard the ſame worthy prelate aſperſed and maligned ſince upon this very account.

The *term* being ſo near, the alarm among the LAWYERS was inexpreſſible, though ſome of them, I was told, were ſo vain as to promiſe themſelves ſome advantage in making their defence, by being verſed in the practice of our earthly courts. It is ſaid too, that ſome of the chief pleaders were heard to expreſs great ſatisfaction, that there had been but few *ſtate-trials* of late years. Several attornies demanded the *return of fees*, that had been given the lawyers: but it was anſwered, the fee was undoubtedly charged to their client, and that they could not connive at ſuch injuſtice, as to ſuffer it to be ſunk in the attorneys' pockets. Our ſage and learned *judges* had great conſolation, inſomuch as they had not pleaded at the bar for ſeveral years; the *barriſters* rejoiced in that they were not *attornies*, and the attornies felt no leſs ſatisfaction, that they were not *petti-foggers*, *ſcriveners*, and other meaner officers of the law.

As to the ARMY, far be it from me to conceal the truth. Every ſoldier's behaviour was as undiſmayed, and undaunted, as if nothing was to happen: I impute not this to their want of faith, but to their martial diſpoſition; though I cannot help thinking they commonly accompany their commands with more *oaths* than are requiſite, of which there was no remarkable diminution this morning on the parade in *St. James's park*. But poſſibly it was by choice, and on conſideration, that they continued this way of expreſſion, not to intimidate the common ſoldiers, or give occaſion to ſuſpect, that even the fear of damnation could make any impreſſion upon their ſuperior officers. A *duel* was fought the ſame morning between two colonels, not occaſioned (as was reported) becauſe the one was put over the other's head; that being a point, which might at ſuch a juncture have been accommodated by the mediation of friends; but as this was upon the account of a lady, it was judged it could not be put off at this time, above all others, but demanded immediate ſatisfaction: I am apt to believe, that a young

young officer, who deſired his ſurgeon to defer putting him into a ſalivation till *Saturday*, might make this requeſt out of ſome opinion he had of the truth of the prophecy; for the apprehenſions of any danger in the operation could not be his motive, the ſurgeon himſelf having aſſured me, that he had before undergone three ſevere operations of the like nature with great reſignation and fortitude.

There was an order iſſued, that the *chaplains* of the ſeveral *regiments* ſhould attend their duty; but as they were diſperſed about in ſeveral parts of *England*, it was believed, that moſt of them could not be found, or ſo much as heard of, till the great day was over.

Moſt of the conſiderable PHYSICIANS by their outward demeanor ſeemed to be unbelievers; but at the ſame time, they every where inſinuated, that there might be a *peſtilential malignancy* in the *air*, occaſioned by the *comet*, which might be armed againſt by proper and timely medicines. This caution had but little effect; for as the time approached, the chriſtian reſignation of the people encreaſed, and

moſt of them (which was never before known) had their ſouls more at heart than their bodies.

If the reverend CLERGY ſhowed more concern than others, I charitably impute it to their great *charge of ſouls*; and what confirmed me in this opinion was, that the *degrees* of *apprehenſion* and *terror* could be diſtinguiſhed to be greater or leſs, according to their *ranks* and *degrees* in the *church*.

The like might be obſerved in all ſorts of miniſters, though not of the church of *England*; the higher their rank, the more was their fear.

I ſpeak not of the COURT, for fear of offence; and I forbear inſerting the *names* of particular perſons, to avoid the imputation of ſlander, ſo that the reader will allow the narrative muſt be deficient, and is therefore deſired to accept hereof rather as a ſketch, than a regular circumſtantial hiſtory.

I was not informed of any perſons, who ſhewed the leaſt joy; except three malefactors, who were to be executed on the *Monday* following, and one old man, a con-

ſtant church-goer, who being at the point of death, expreſt ſome ſatisfaction at the news.

On *Thurſday* morning there was little or nothing tranſacted in *'Change-alley*; there were a multitude of ſellers, but ſo few buyers, that one cannot affirm the ſtocks bore any certain price except among the *Jews*; who this day reaped great profit by their infidelity. There were many who called themſelves *chriſtians*, who offered to buy *for time*, but as theſe were people of *great diſtinction*, I chuſe not to mention them, becauſe in effect it would ſeem to accuſe them both of avarice, and infidelity.

The *run* upon the *bank* is too well known to need a particular relation; for it never can be forgotten, that no one perſon whatever (except the *directors* themſelves, and ſome of their particular friends and aſſociates) could convert a *bill* all that day into *ſpecie*; all hands being employed to ſerve *them*.

In the ſeveral churches of the city and ſuburbs there were ſeven thouſand two hundred and forty five, who publickly and ſolemnly

ſolemnly declared before the congregation, that they took to wife their ſeveral *kept miſtreſſes*, which was allowed as valid marriage, the prieſts not having time to pronounce the ceremony in form.

At St. *Bride's* church in *Fleetſtreet* Mr. *Woolſton* (who writ againſt the miracles of our Saviour) in the utmoſt terrors of conſcience, made a publick recantation. Dr. * *Mandevil* (who had been groundleſsly reported formerly to have done the ſame) did it now in good earneſt at *St. James's-gate*; as did alſo at the *Temple* church ſeveral gentlemen, who frequent *coffee-houſes* near the bar. So great was the faith and fear of two of them, that they dropt dead on the ſpot; but I will not record their names, leſt I ſhould be thought invidiouſly to lay an odium on their families and poſterity.

Moſt of the *players*, who had very little faith before, were now deſirous of having as much as they could, and therefore embraced the *Roman Catholick religion*; the

* Author of *The fable of the bees*, a book intended to ſubvert not only religion but virtue, by ſhewing that private vices are publick benefits.

ſame thing was obſerved of ſome *bawds*, and *ladies of pleaſure*.

An *iriſh* gentleman out of pure friendſhip came to make me a viſit, and adviſed me to *hire a boat* for the enſuing day, and told me, that unleſs I gave earneſt for one immediately, he feared it might be too late; for his country-men had ſecured almoſt every boat upon the river, as judging, that in the *general conflagration* to be upon the *water* would be the *ſafeſt place*.

There were *two lords*, and *three commoners*, who, out of ſcruple of conſcience, very haſtily threw up their penſions, as imagining a penſion was only an annual *retaining bribe*. All the other great penſioners, I was told, had their ſcruples quieted by a *clergyman* or two of diſtinction, whom they happily conſulted.

It was remarkable, that ſeveral of our very richeſt *tradeſmen* of the city, in common charity, gave away ſhillings and ſixpences to the beggars, who plyed about the church-doors; and at a particular church in the city, a wealthy *church-warden* with his own hands diſtributed fifty twelve-penny loaves to the poor by way of

of reſtitution for the many great and coſtly feaſts, which he had eaten of at their expence.

Three great ladies, a *valet de chambre*, two lords, a cuſtom-houſe officer, five half-pay captains, and a baronet, (all noted *gameſters)* came publickly into a church at *Weſtminſter*, and depoſited a very conſiderable ſum of money in the miniſter's hands; the parties, whom they had defrauded, being either out of town, or not to be found. But ſo great is the hardneſs of heart of this fraternity, that among either the noble, or vulgar gameſters, (though the profeſſion is ſo general) I did not hear of any other reſtitution of this ſort. At the ſame time I muſt obſerve that (in compariſon of theſe) through all parts of the town, the juſtice and penitence of the *high-way-men*, *houſe-breakers*, and common *pick-pockets*, was very remarkable.

The *directors* of our *publick companies* were in ſuch dreadful apprehenſions, that one would have thought a *parliamentary enquiry* was at hand; yet ſo great was their preſence of mind, that all the *Thurſday* morning was taken up in *private tranſfers*, which

which by malicious people was thought to be done with deſign to conceal their effects.

I forbear mentioning the private confeſſions of particular *ladies* to their *huſbands*; for as their children were born in wedlock, and of conſequence are legitimate, it would be an invidious taſk to record them as baſtards; and particularly after their ſeveral huſbands have ſo charitably forgiven them.

The evening and night through the whole town were ſpent in devotions both publick and private; the churches for this one day were ſo crouded by the nobility and gentry, that thouſands of common people were ſeen praying in the publick ſtreets. In ſhort, one would have thought the whole town had been really and ſeriouſly religious. But what was very remarkable, all the different perſuaſions kept by themſelves, for as each thought the other would be damned, not one would join in prayer with the other.

At length *Friday* came, and the people covered all the ſtreets; expecting, watching and praying. But as the day wore away,

away, their fears firſt began to abate, then leſſened every hour, at night they were almoſt extinct, till the total darkneſs, that hitherto uſed to terrify, now comforted every *free-thinker* and *atheiſt*. Great numbers went together to the *taverns*, beſpoke *ſuppers*, and broke up whole *hogſheads* for joy. The ſubject of all wit and converſation was to ridicule the prophecy, and rally each other. All the quality and gentry were *perfectly aſhamed*, nay, ſome utterly diſowned that they had manifeſted any ſigns of religion.

But the next day even the common people, as well as their betters, appeared in their uſual ſtate of indifference. They drank, they whored, they ſwore, they lyed, they cheated, they plundered, they gamed, they quarrelled, they murdered. In ſhort, the world went on in the old channel.

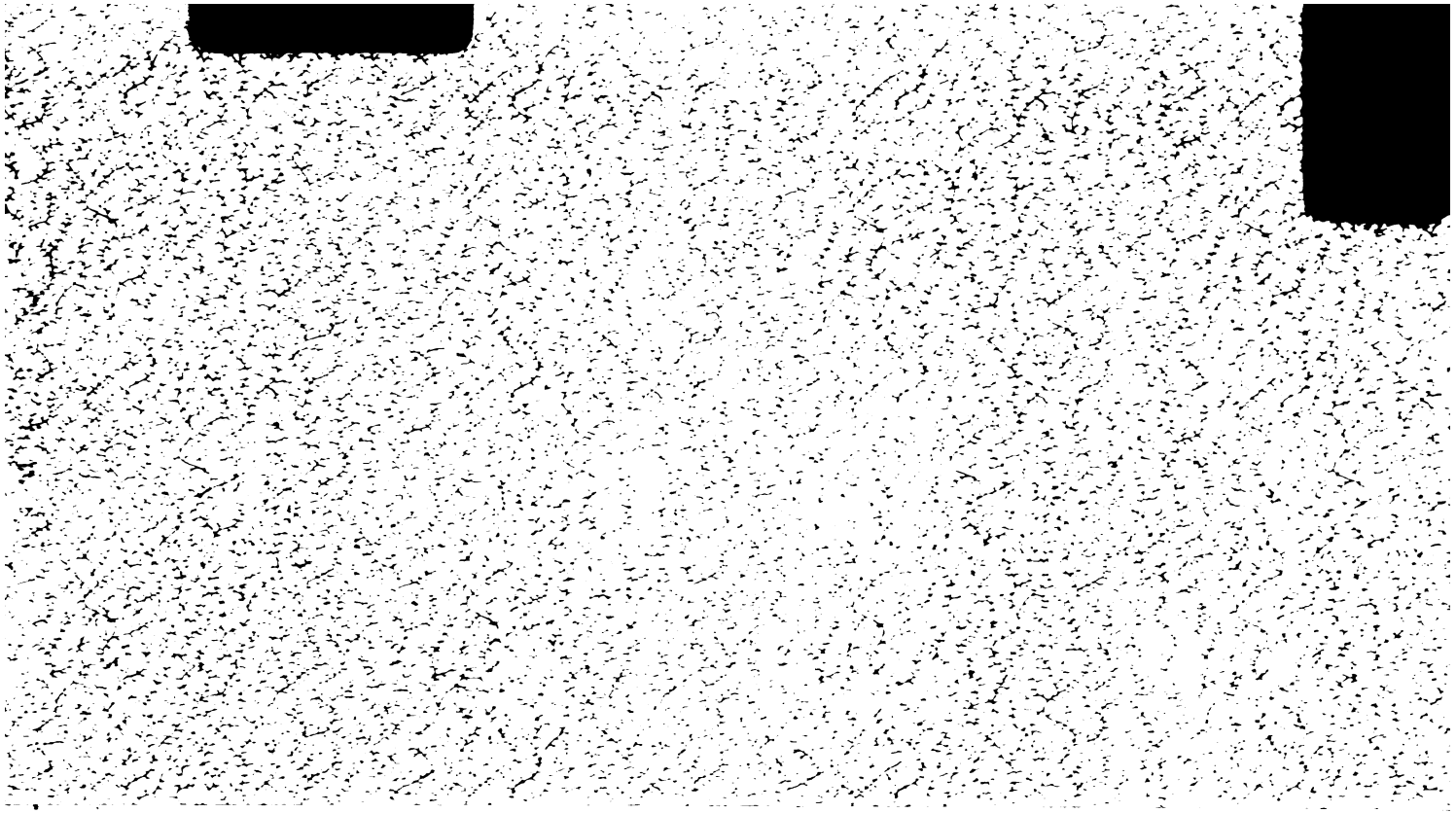
I need not give any inſtances of what will ſo eaſily be credited, but I cannot omit relating, that Mr. *Woolſton* advertiſed in that very *Saturday's Evening Poſt* a new *Treatiſe* againſt the *miracles* of our Saviour; and that the few, who had given

up their penſions the day before, ſolicited to have them continued; which, as they had not been thrown up upon any miniſterial point, I am informed was readily granted.

THE NEW YORK PUBLIC LIBRARY
REFERENCE DEPARTMENT

This book is under no circumstances to be taken from the Building

NOV 2 8 1915

MAY 23 1917

APR 14 1917